



THE JUNIATA

JAMES PATTERSON

OF

Conestoga Manor

AND HIS DESCENDANTS

COMPILED AND EDITED BY
EDMUND HAYES BELL
AND
MARY HALL COLWELL



LANCASTER, PA.
WICKERSHAM PRINTING COMPANY
1925

MID-CONTINENT PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE Editors desire to make grateful acknowledgment of their indebtedness to the late Albert Charles Peale, M. D., to whose untiring efforts to collect and preserve the Patterson Family records they owe the material which forms the basis of the present work. Thanks are due also to the many Patterson descendants who have so cheerfully furnished such additional information as they possessed, in order to make the book as complete a history of the whole family as possible; and especially to Charles L. Patterson, whose hearty and generous support has made the completion of the project possible.

PREFACE

IN accordance with the ancient and not yet obsolete custom of offering a prefatory word, some explanation of the plan, scope and character of the present work may acceptably find place here.

This book, being a departure from the standard, may perhaps be best described by mentioning some of the points wherein it differs from other genealogical works.

In the first place, it is not just a genealogical record. It is a family history. And, the early history of the family being closely interwoven with the colonial history of Pennsylvania, portions of the latter have been included in order to render the former intelligible and to demonstrate its claim to interest.

It is a record of the *whole* family, and not of any one part of it. Each and every branch of the family has a section of the book devoted to it—the records of all the descendants of that particular line, so far as they have been traced, being contained therein. An important fact to be remembered is that the records of all the descendants of each member of the family, down to and including the present generation, are given before the records of the descendants of his or her younger brother or sister.

Under the above plan no system of numerical designation of the descendants being necessary, either for the purpose of identification or for the determination of relationships, none has been employed.

PREFACE

In conclusion it may be said that where historic facts as derived from the State Archives, from original manuscripts in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the State Library at Harrisburg, the Library of Congress, private letters, etc., have been found to conflict with the accepted historic traditions and beliefs the facts have been given as found, with sufficient proof of their accuracy.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
James Patterson of Conestoga Manor	3
Captain James Patterson	27
Colonel William Patterson	53
Galbraith-Patterson	85
Findley-Patterson	99
Patterson-Potter	113
Patterson-Moore	115
Harris-Patterson	127
Burd-Patterson	159
Patterson-Chambers	259

(vii)

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
The Jnniata. From painting by Weber.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Captain James Patterson's first purchase on the Juniata, site of Patterson's Fort	31
The Patterson Memorial Stone at Mexico	36
William Patterson's Commission as Lieutenant of Foot	54
Draft of land on which William Patterson built his fort	58
Letter from Lieut.-Colonel William Patterson	69
Catharine Ross Thompson, from portrait by Benjamin West; owned by Miss Emily Read Jones	76
William Thompson's Commission as Colonel of Rifle Battalion	86
Catharine Thompson Patterson, from miniature owned by Edmund Hayes Bell	88
Edmund Burke Patterson, from miniature owned by Edmund Hayes Bell	88
Lieutenant Edmund Hayes, U. S. A.	92
Hon. Alexander Laws Hayes, LL. D., from portrait by Eicholtz, owned by Mrs. John R. Nicholson	95
Isabella Patterson Hayes, from portrait by Eicholtz, owned by Mrs. John R. Nicholson	95
Summer home of David C. Patterson, Esq., on Lake Okoboji, Iowa, overlooking five miles of water. Jane Boyce Fairbank at the age of five, on the front lawn	120
Captain George Washington Patterson	132
Eugénie Patterson (Countess Bellini delle Stelle)	134
Count Umberto Gualtiero Bellini delle Stelle, Captain of the Royal Guard	134
William Hutchison Patterson, Esq.	137
Richard Cunningham Patterson, Esq.	139
Martha Belle Patterson	139
David Calvin Patterson, Esq.	141
Maude Gamble Patterson	141
James Harris Patterson	143
Cora Rose Andrews Patterson	143
Lieut.-Colonel Richard C. Patterson, Jr.	145
Lieut.-Commander David C. Patterson, Jr., U. S. N.	149
Lieutenant Raymond Lynn Patterson	151
Lieutenant William Hutchison Patterson, Jr.	151
Lieut.-Colonel Charles Mallory Remsen, M. D.	153
Elizabeth Olive Patterson Remsen	153
Captain Kenneth Askew Patterson	156
Captain Charles Melville Bull, Jr.	156
Sarah Shippen (Mrs. James Burd), from portrait in the possession of Mrs. Tiers	163

ILLUSTRATIONS

Colonel James Burd and Mrs. James Burd	174
Colonel Burd's Commission, 1758	180
George Patterson, Esq., and Mrs. George Patterson	183
Mary Patterson, daughter of George and Jean (Burd) Patterson, from portrait by Sarah Peale, owned by Mrs. Stuart Molony	184
George Patterson, 2nd, from portrait by Sarah Peale, owned by Mrs. Thomas Foster	187
Lydia Adams Patterson	187
Harmony Grove	189
J. Burd Patterson	191
Matilda Dowers Patterson, from portrait by Sarah Peale, owned by John Hubley Schall, M. D.	191
James B. Patterson, from portrait by Sarah Peale, owned by John Hubley Schall, M. D.	194
Matilda Hubley Patterson, from portrait by Sarah Peale, owned by John Hubley Schall, M. D.	194
Joseph Shippen Patterson, from portrait by Mary Peale, owned by John Hubley Schall, M. D.	196
Burd Shippen Patterson	196
William Augustus Patterson, from portrait by Rembrandt Peale	199
Elizabeth de Peyster Peale Patterson, from portrait by Charles Willson Peale	199
Peale-de Peyster Chart	200
Charlotte C. Patterson Thompson and her daughter Josephine, from portrait by Mrs. Francis, owned by Edward Shippen Thompson	209
Josephine Patterson Thompson (Mrs. Thomas Zell) at the age of seventeen and her great granddaughter, Charlotte Patterson Thompson, as flower girl at unveiling of the Patterson Monument at Mexico	214
Rubens Peale, from portrait by Rembrandt Peale, owned by the Misses Peale.	222
Eliza Patterson Peale, from portrait by Charles Willson Peale, owned by the Misses Peale	222
Mary Jane Peale, from portrait by Rembrandt Peale, owned by the Misses Peale	222
James Burd Peale, M. D., from sketch owned by the Misses Peale	229
Edward Burd Peale	229
Frederick G. Patterson	232
Elizabeth Loeser Patterson	232
George Patterson	234
Charles Adams Patterson	236
Charles L. Patterson	238
Elizabeth Curtiss McCune Patterson	240
Warren G. Patterson	244
Theodore Frelinghuysen Patterson	247
Mary Patterson Beaver	247
Emma Jean Patterson Naile	251
Commander Frederick Raymonde Naile, U. S. N.	251
Belle Patterson Farrell	255
Ensign Frank Gilbert Ferrell, U. S. N.	255

JAMES PATTERSON

OF CONESTOGA MANOR

And his Descendants

James Patterson

James Patterson

Of Conestoga Manor

IT is not often that our sober annals are enlivened by so vivid a picture of a striking personality as that of which the Pennsylvania Archives afford us a glimpse in recording the circumstances connected with Cresap's War and the part played in it by James Patterson of Conestoga Manor. His rôle was a prominent one, and was acted with much spirit. Even yet, when most of those who figured in that drama enacted on the Pennsylvania frontier in the early days of the Colony seem but vague and shadowy automatons, he stands out, a real person, superbly alive.

"You need not talk of your Province", he says to a recreant Maryland offender, "for I will try the country by the strength of men!" And you see him before you, bold, daring, fearless, determined, a leader of men. His is a portrait in high relief against a background dimly visible through the mists of time.

As to the year in which he first penetrated into the wilds of Pennsylvania, no authoritative statement is possible. According to the best information secured, he had been on the Eastern Shore of Maryland previous to settling in Pennsylvania. There, in the neighborhood of Salisbury, some of his name, and perhaps of his kin, had located as early as 1660. Whether he was born there or whether he came on a later tide of immigration is a secret which the records have failed to disclose. Nor have we been vouchsafed any clue whereby we could discover of what particular branch of a very numerous Scottish family he was a scion. When we first make his acquaintance he is a man of importance on the Pennsylvania

JAMES PATTERSON

frontier, an Indian trader, married, and has a son and namesake of whom we are destined to hear more. His wife, Susannah Howard, was a sister of Gordon Howard, a prominent Indian trader and large land owner of Lancaster County. Their mother, whose name was Susannah, made her home with her daughter and son-in-law, on the plantation in Conestoga Manor, which plantation James Patterson and his wife held as tenants in common.

Doubtless, on his hejira from the Eastern Shore of Maryland to the Promised Land of Penn, James Patterson traveled by way of the Susquehanna river, that being by far the most convenient route at a time when the only other avenues of approach to the interior of Penn's Woods were Indian trails and bridle-paths. The noble Susquehanna was the highway often followed by the white man who came up from the South, as well as by the red man who came down from the North. So it is likely that his first glimpse of the fair green and rolling country of Penn's borderland was obtained from a canoe.

It was well for the Penns that he settled where he did. They were to have need of him there. He was just the type of man they wanted to defend their frontier against all comers. The first Proprietary of Pennsylvania had been kept long in suspense regarding the boundary line between his Province and the neighboring one of Maryland. There was trouble brewing on the west side of Delaware Bay in 1681, before William Penn ever had set foot in his Province. But he thought he could "whether the difficulty". So he went about his preparations for entering upon the duties of Governor in the serene "hope that wee shall all do the thing that is just and honest (w^{ch} is always wise) according to o^r respective stations." He gave his word to "live kindly and well" with his people, whose numbers were now largely augmented by purchasers in England, Ireland and Scotland. And the Pennsylvania colonists, secure in the conviction that the fortieth parallel of "Northerne Latitude" formed their boundary on the south, were untroubled by the reflection that

an imaginary line could hardly be found a very satisfactory boundary for land intended for the habitations of men.

In 1683 Lord Baltimore launched a bomb in the shape of a proclamation by which he claimed jurisdiction over the tract of land on the west of Delaware Bay and River, formerly possessed in turn by Sweden and Holland and now held by Penn by deed of feoffment from the Duke of York. The shock woke Pennsylvanians from their gentle dream of peace. The vagueness with which their southern boundary had been defined was good cause for disquietude under the circumstances. After all, who could say with any degree of assurance just where the southern limits of Penn's domain were? Greatly perturbed, William Penn hastened to reach a temporary agreement with Lord Baltimore as to a line which should be accepted as the boundary until the question could be settled legally. Then back to England he went, to try and have the matter adjusted. The King, to whom both parties appealed, found it impossible to reconcile views so divergent as those of the two colonial governors. So the dispute was as far as ever from being settled when the first Proprietor of Pennsylvania died, in 1718.

It was in this year that, by a dispensation of Providence and the consent of the Commissioners of Property, a survey was made "unto James Paterson of the County of Lancaster" on a grant of five hundred acres of land in "our Mannor of Conestogoe"—to quote from letters patent dated Dec. 10. 1734, on which latter date, "at the special instance and request of the said James Paterson", Thomas Penn, one of the Honourable Proprietors of Pennsylvania, confirmed the grant.

Conestoga Manor, containing more than sixteen thousand acres of the richest limestone land in Chester County,* had been surveyed "for the proper use and behoof of William Penn Esq. Proprietary and Governour-in-Chief" by order of James Logan, under date of March 1, 1718. James Patterson, therefore, was one of the first settlers to obtain a grant of

* This was Chester County until the year 1729, when Lancaster County was erected.

Survey in the newly erected Manor. His name appears on the first assessment list of Conestoga township in the same year.

On Nov. 21, 1734 Thomas Penn granted a patent for two hundred acres "unto James Paterson and his wife Susannah . . . to be holden of us our heirs and successors Proprietaries of Pensilvania of our Manner or reputed Mannor of Conestogoe in the County of Lancaster . . . in free or common soccage by fealty only in lieu of all other services yielding and paying therefor yearly to us our heirs and successors on the said Mannor at or upon the first day of the first month in every year from the first survey thereof one English shilling for each hundred acres of the same or value thereof in coin current according as the exchange shall then be between our said Province and the City of London."

It was on this latter tract of land that James Patterson built the house in which he died—the same house in which were born, later, two half brothers, Gen. James Ewing and Col. John Connolly, both of whom were possessed of marked ability, and were destined to conspicuous careers, and who were in nothing more noteworthy than in the extraordinary divergence of their lives and fortunes.

That James Patterson showed excellent judgment in the selection of a site for a home none could deny. That he was equally judicious in the choice of a pasture land for his horses no Marylander would admit. Those intelligent beasts were turned loose on the opposite side of the river, where their master claimed a large tract of land. It was in "Keith's Survey", made in 1722, with the consent of the Indians, and known as Springettsbury Manor.

"At that time there were no English Inhabitants on the west Side of Sasquehanah river, in these parts," for several families who had located near there "were, at the request of the Conestogoe Indians, removed by the Governour's order from the s^d place, the Indians Insisting on the same to Lye Vacant for their Convenience, as their right by treatys with this Government formerly made." (Pa. Arch. Vol. I. p. 364).

As the Indians made no objection to the proximity of the horses they remained to roam at large, it being well understood that their owner's "trade with the Indians made it necessary to keep them on that side of the river, for carrying Goods and Skins" to and from the western country. For fourteen years they "had been always accustomed to feed there" (Pa. Arch. Vol. I. p. 419) when "Thomas Cresap and some other people of loose morals and turbulent spirits came and disturbed the Indians . . . burnt their cabbins & destroyed their Goods, and with much threatening & ill usage drove them away" (Ibid. p. 364). In the spring of 1731 Cresap obtained grants from Lord Baltimore, and prepared to settle permanently on the land he had taken up, his Lordship promising him his protection.

The quarrel over Cresap, though it was the occasion of much diplomatic correspondence between the two Deputy Governors, was thought to be too insignificant to be the cause of serious trouble between the Provinces. A solemn agreement was about to be reached by the Proprietaries in London. All boundary disputes therefore would soon be at an end.

Meanwhile the horses, long accustomed to regard this as their own private demesne, a haven of rest where, after many a weary journey into the far Indian country and back, they could disport themselves as they chose, unharrassed by man, held the intruders in scorn and contempt. In the autumn of 1731 they suddenly gave vent to their pent-up emotions, in equine fashion, by knocking down the newly erected fences and trampling on their unwelcome neighbors' corn. To add to the grief of the new comers, when they complained of this unseemly behavior they "could only obtain deriding language."

Therefore the rude cabins of the invaders now became the scene of deep and vengeful plotting against James Patterson and his horses. A year passed, marked by growing hostility on both sides, although in May 1732 the longed-for agreement between the Pennsylvania Proprietaries and Lord Baltimore was finally arrived at. Special commissioners were

appointed to run the line according to the articles of agreement—which line was to be accepted until the matter could be settled permanently. This line very nearly coincided with the line fixed by Lord Baltimore in 1682.

But all the while the ominous mutterings and rumblings of a coming storm were growing louder along the Pennsylvania border. Cresap was tirelessly working to widen the breach between the two colonies, and he succeeded in setting the inhabitants of the borderland generally by the ears. One November day he came home with the news that he had “killed two bucks and two does”. The company assembled in his house playing cards well knew what sort of game he had brought down. “Had he been amongst Patterson’s horses?” asked one of the assemblage darkly. “Yes,” answered Cresap, “I’ve saved Patterson the trouble of keeping four of them this winter”! adding that he would “kill more of the creatures if it cost more than they were worth in powder and ball.” Shortly thereafter, eight of James Patterson’s horses lay dead within a mile of Cresap’s house. The reason given by the ingratiating person who had placed himself under the aegis of Lord Baltimore was that he lived in the jurisdiction of Maryland and the horses had no right to be there, nor was he accountable to any one in Pennsylvania for what he did.

How many horses were done to death at Cresap’s instigation none could tell. Certain of the slain were seen by divers witnesses, and word of what was passing on the west side of the river was brought to their owner, who forthwith sent a blacksmith “to see the marks of the creatures which were killed.” One dead mare marked I. P. on the near thigh * was enough to insure the swift action of retributive justice. The blacksmith, after viewing the defunct animal made haste to return and report it. But further evidence of the lengths to which the enemy had gone were sought. Next day a servant was sent, with young James Patterson, to look for more

* I. P., James Patterson’s initials. I. being commonly used for J in branding animals.

of the victims. They encountered John Lowe and his two sons near Lowe's field, where they "Saw one of the horses Lye dead". The Patterson servant brusquely told John Lowe "it was a Shame to see a horse Killed in such a manner, and he believed Some of Low's People had Done it." Whereupon the servant and his young master were summarily put to flight, after being threatened with a beating and warned that if they "or any other Person belonging to James Patterson" ever came there again it would be at their peril. The Lowes made no attempt to deny killing the horses. It would have been useless, indeed, to have done so, inasmuch as they had been caught engaging in that pastime the day before, by two men of Chester County who instantly thereafter became so "apprehensive some harm might be done to themselves from the Wicked Behaviour of the People about Thomas Cressop, which made them venture over the river before it was safe travailing on the ice." James Patterson's servant may well have thought himself lucky to escape with merely being knocked down and pummeled by one of the Lowe boys, as he was, in return for his blunt accusation.

James Patterson immediately applied to two Pennsylvania magistrates, Samuel Blunston and John Wright, for a warrant to arrest the two Lowe boys. There was no delay in granting his request. The Justices were only too pleased that there was a man in the township bold and brave enough to undertake to execute it. The Constable of the township, having had previous experience with Cresap, was by no means eager to advance into the country occupied by the enemy unless sure of being well guarded. In fact he had been "credibly informed that Thomas Cressop and his Neighbours threatened the death of any officer who should come by the Authority of this Province to apprehend Anny of them."

Scottish grit was a quality beginning to be well thought of on the borderland of Pennsylvania at this time. The help of James Patterson, the embodiment of grit, was welcomed with all due thankfulness in the present emergency. He assembled his forces, to the number of nine, one of the com-

pany being the Constable; armed with his staff and equipped with a warrant for the arrest of the Lowes. Young James Patterson and the servant who had accompanied him on the recent visit to the west side of the river where they had been so inhospitably received, the blacksmith who had lately visited the Lowe premises for identification purposes, and several friends and neighbors made up the party.

In the dead of night, November 26th 1732, they marched silently across the ice-bound river and entered the cabin of John Lowe, who had imprudently left the door unlocked. There, sound asleep in bed, they found the two boys. They quickly arrested them, but not before the inmates of the little cabin were in an uproar. John Lowe's slumbers being disturbed by the noise, he sat up and demanded to be told the meaning of it—and found himself face to face with James Patterson, who was drawing an empty pistol from his side. At the same moment a person at the opposite side of the bed clapt a hand on him with the words: "You are my prisoner." This person, he now saw, was the constable of the township on the east side of the river. He lost no time in donning his clothes. But he refused point blank to go along with his visitors, as commanded by James Patterson, when they were ready to leave the house. Six men then "violently halled" him out of the house, as he later swore, whilst Betty Lowe, his wife, who was trying to run and call the neighbors, was sternly shut in it.

It was not without great difficulty that the three prisoners were escorted over the ice that bridged the river. They strenuously objected to proceeding on their slippery way, and managed to delay matters considerably, so that when they had gone about a quarter of a mile they were overtaken by Cresap and two other men from his house, who rushed to the rescue, guided by the shouts of the struggling party on the ice. Shouts were quickly followed by shots, as Cresap and his friends drew near and fired. One of the Pennsylvanians was wounded, though not seriously. The Pennsylvanians carried three formidable-looking guns, none of them loaded—

a fact undreamt of by their opponents. Such is the respect inspired by the display of fire arms that the would-be rescuers presently retired, out of deference to the guns, without receiving any wounds save those to their feelings. In course of time the prisoners were safely locked up on the east side of the river to await the coming of day. In the morning they were brought before the Pennsylvania Justices who had issued the warrant. Their tale being told, the two boys were bound over to appear at the next Court of General Quarter Sessions in Lancaster, their father and a friend who had followed them over the river being security for their future good behavior and appearance at Court. Then the prisoners were dismissed.

So began Cresap's War. The arrest and the necessarily stern measures pursued in effecting it were speedily made the subject of complaint to Lord Baltimore, who hastily pronounced the affair "a most outrageous riot". He despatched a letter to the Honourable Patrick Gordon, Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania, demanding that all those concerned in the execution of the warrant should be sent without loss of time into Maryland for trial; and he desired that the Pennsylvania Magistrates who had encouraged the commission of these disturbances should be punished for their abuse of authority. Furthermore, he required all Sheriffs, Coroners, Constables and other officers of Maryland "to make diligent search and enquiry within their respective Counties and Precincts" for the ten Pennsylvanians named by Lowe as having been of the number who captured him and his two sons. Lowe, in his affidavit, said that according to his belief there were at least fifteen men in the party, but as he could name only ten—the exact number who were there—vague allusion was made to "several persons unknown", whilst strict orders were given that the ten persons named should be apprehended and carried before one of his Lordship's Justices "in order to be dealt with according to law."

It was well for James Patterson, Junior, that the telephone and the telegraph were then unknown, that the locomotive had not been invented, and that even messengers

riding express were not in the habit of delivering mail regularly on the outskirts of civilization. That dauntless youth went alone one day on an exploring expedition on the west side of the river, in blissful ignorance of the fact that his name had been sent to all the Sheriffs, Coroners, Constables and other officers of Maryland, with strict orders for his arrest. He was captured, to be sure, by Thomas Cresap, who detained him a prisoner in his house for several days. But when, on the nineteenth of December, a friendly Quaker dropped in to make a call upon the master of the house and ask him his reason for capturing the young man, he had no reason to give, except that he had been to Annapolis to see Lord Baltimore, who had given him a commission of the peace for Baltimore County and had charged him to arrest any person coming from Pennsylvania bearing arms or committing the least offense whatsoever, and to be sure and take no security of them. Had he dreamed of the orders to search for and arrest this very youth—orders which were even then on the way from Annapolis—it surely would have gone hard with young James Patterson. Happily no inkling of the precept which had been issued after Cresap left Annapolis had reached the border and he allowed the diplomatic Friend to prevail upon him to let his prisoner go. The official records contain no intimation that he ever again succeeded in getting James Patterson, Jr. into his clutches.

Lord Baltimore's letter to Governor Gordon, written on the fourteenth of December and sent by express to Philadelphia, reached that city on the twenty-third of the month. It was a letter of such "grave import" that the Governor at once sent a messenger express to Lancaster "despite the rigour of the season", and ordered a thorough investigation and a detailed report of all the circumstances connected with the arrest. He requested particularly to be informed as to the location of the place where the arrest had occurred, how far it was within the accepted limits of Pennsylvania, and the character and reputation of the settlers who had lately obtained grants from Lord Baltimore and established themselves there.

When the Governor's messenger returned to Philadelphia with the information that the place of the arrest was more than twenty miles to the north of the line agreed upon by the Proprietaries of the two Provinces, and produced from his saddlebags a large batch of depositions and affirmations covering every detail of the occurrence, the Governor called a meeting of his Council for consultation as to the answer which should be sent to his Lordship. The Board being met, conceived his Lordship's letter somewhat too peremptory in tone, and were inclined to think that all that was necessary was to acquaint him with the fact that the arrest was made within the known bounds of Pennsylvania, and therefore not cognizable by him. However, on second thought, it was deemed best to prepare a letter giving all the facts which had been obtained by express from the seat of war. Governor Gordon wrote at length, accordingly, and stated in conclusion that he was unable to comply with his Lordship's demand of deliver-up the ten Pennsylvanians named. He trusted that his Lordship would do him "the justice to believe the same proceeds from a sense of the like obligations on me, to protect His Majesty's Subjects in this Province in their just Rights, with those your Lordship conceives yourself under for protecting such of them as are your Tenants." In answer to the demand with respect to the two Justices who had issued the warrant, quoth the Governor: "it is evident that the Magistrates had unquestionable Right to issue their Warrant both in relation to the Persons and place * * * and * * * these two are Gentlemen of such Integrity, Discretion and good Abilities that I have never yet had cause to think they stood in need of admonition."

Lord Baltimore's reply came to hand as promptly as an express could bring it. He was scandalized that the riotous procedure under discussion, "instead of being disowned by your Government, is justified and urged as necessary." At his request, Mr. Ogle, Lieutenant Governor of Maryland, wrote to Governor Gordon desiring his "immediate answer, by this bearer whether you will be pleased to order the de-

livery up of the Rioters complained of to the Magistrates in Maryland, who have orders to receive them."

The Pennsylvania Council Board being unanimous in the resolve that "His Lordship's Demand is by no means to be complied with", the despatch bearer from Annapolis rode back home with a very disappointing answer—an answer so disobliging indeed, that there was issued forthwith from Annapolis a proclamation offering a reward of fifty pounds for the apprehension of each of the ten Pennsylvanians who had taken part in the midnight arrest of the Lowes, and a hundred pounds for each of the Magistrates who had so "Abused" their authority as to issue the warrant for the arrest. This proved to be the first of a series of similar proclamations which helped to make life miserable for the inhabitants of Penn's borderland during the succeeding six years.

Cresap's followers never carried out their savage threat of killing all James Patterson's horses. Instead of going gunning for horses they now turned their attention to laying snares for men. Such of the Indian traders' horses as were left in Springettsbury Manor, however, were of no further avail to their owner. They had made their last journey "into the woods" with merchandise for the Indians, to return laden with peltries from the headwaters of the Potomac. Never again was their master to take them over the familiar trail to the West. In the Spring he sent a servant over the river with another man to assist him in bringing the horses home to the plantation in Conestoga Manor. But scarcely had the two men landed from their canoe when Cresap, spying them, declared his intention of capturing the servant and keeping him a prisoner in the house. In vain the terrified man strove to escape. Cresap and two other men relentlessly pursued and beat him, bound him hand and foot, and carried him into the house a prisoner. This was not the same servant who had assisted in accomplishing the arrest of the Lowes, and there was no reward for his capture, but it required all the persuasive powers of a lawyer from Philadelphia, who happened to be stopping at James Patterson's

house at the time, to obtain his release upon the following day.

For a consideration of twelve pounds a year, "sundry Persons of evil Fame and desperate Fortunes" enlisted in the service of Thomas Cresap, swearing to be true to him and assist him against the Pennsylvanians. Quantities of arms and ammunition were loaded on sloops at Annapolis and conveyed up the Bay to Cresap's house, which became a miniature fortress from which went forth armed men seeking whom they might waylay and capture for the reward. A hundred pounds—or even fifty—was a tidy sum at that day, and men with such a price set upon their heads were lucky if they escaped with their liberty, however much they might be inconvenienced, and no matter to what extent their business might suffer. Those who were unfortunate enough to be captured had a sorry time of it, confined in the loathsome, insanitary jail at Annapolis.

New names, from time to time, were added to the list from which James Patterson's name was stricken off by death in October 1735. The name of James Patterson Jr. was dropped. Just when this happened does not appear. But on the fifth of September 1736 Thomas Cresap made a final and ineffectual effort to have him arrested. The Sheriff of Baltimore County had come up with a body of Maryland militia, consisting of three hundred mounted men armed with guns, cutlasses and pistols. One of the Lancaster County Magistrates despatched a written message to the Baltimore County Sheriff, inquiring the meaning of this procedure, James Patterson Jr. acting as guide to the messenger. After the message had been delivered and a verbal answer returned, to the effect that the militia were marching to the house of John Wright, Jr., Thomas Cresap, who was with the militia, turned to the guide and "seized him, telling the Sheriff of Baltimore that he was a fifty Pound Chap, and bid the Sheriff look in the proclamation, & he would find Patterson's name there; but the Sheriff saying he could not find it, Cressap bid him look in another of an older date for the name was cer-

tainly in one; but the Sheriff said again he could not find it. * * * Cressap insisting that the Guide should be detained, because a proclamation with a Reward for apprehending him was issued." James Patterson Jr. was saved from captivity by the firmness of his companion, bearer of the message to the Baltimore Sheriff, who "refused to return without him, and at last, with some difficulty, the Guide was suffered to return with him."

The Pennsylvania authorities, on their side, were not averse to offering a reward for the capture of Cresap, that incessant breeder of trouble and disturber of the peace of the two Provinces. Between October 1732 and November 1736 many precepts and warrants for his arrest were lodged with the two incumbents of the office of Sheriff of Lancaster County. But the difficulties in the way of accomplishing his capture were great. Surrounded as he was at all times with armed men constantly on the alert to avoid surprises, he defied any one to take him. Robert Buchanan, Sheriff from October 1732 to October 1735, could find no means of executing a warrant for his arrest "without endangering his own Life & the Lives of those whom he should be obliged to call to his assistance". Samuel Smith, his successor in office, "several times endeavoured to surprise Cressap, but finding he could not be taken without Bloodshed desisted." Finally, four years, almost to a day, after the arrest of the Lowes, Sheriff Smith resolved to emulate the example set by James Patterson on that occasion and take him whilst he was asleep. At midnight of the twenty-fourth of November, 1736, the Sheriff with his posse consisting of twenty-four men whom Samuel Blunston later described as "the flower of the neighborhood" crossed the river, arriving at Cresap's house at daybreak on the twenty-fifth. But he was far from finding the enemy asleep, as he had hoped. On the contrary he found that his party "were discovered, & that Cressap with several others who were with him in the House, had secured the Doors & stood upon their Defence." The Sheriff went up to the house and looking through the logs, read the warrant for Cresap's

arrest. The commander of the beleaguered fort answered him with horrid oaths and abusive language and swore that he would not be taken alive but would shoot the first man of his company who would surrender. To the Sheriff's offer to withdraw to a distance, to allow Cresap's wife and children an opportunity to leave the house in order that they might receive no injury, Cresap responded by presenting a blunderbuss, and those with him thrust guns through loopholes in the house.

From daybreak until sunset the Sheriff labored in vain to persuade the enemy to surrender. His opponent only "added Imprecations on himself & all that were with him if ever they surrendered, & said he hoped he should soon be re-inforced from Maryland, for he sent for men and Arms, which he expected that night or next morning." At last one of the Sheriff's posse, enraged at Cresap's insults, threw a fire brand on the roof of a shed adjoining the house, which was soon in flames. All the efforts of the Sheriff to extinguish the fire were unavailing; and Cresap and his men, being forced by the conflagration to leave the house, were arrested without further loss of time.

On the way to Philadelphia, where the prisoners were placed in jail, Robert Buchanan, ex-Sheriff of Lancaster County, entered into conversation with Cresap. He told him that he blamed him "for having been the unhappy Instrument of great differences between Pennsylvania and Maryland; that both Provinces had been made uneasy by his means * * * to which Cressap said that he had for these several years given a good deal of uneasiness, he believed, to the Pennsylvanians, but in this last affair, & what had happened thereon, he had done a notable Jobb, or words to that Effect; he had made a Present of the Provinces to the King, & if the People found themselves in a better condition by the Change, they should thank Tom Cressap for it."

Cresap's adventures on the border, as carpenter, planter, Justice of the Peace and Captain of militia were almost, but not quite, ended. After his release from jail in 1738 he re-

turned to the scene of his former exploits and attempted a repetition of his previous tactics. This, while extremely annoying, failed to achieve the desired result. Strange to say, the two Provinces which he had so munificently presented to the King continued in the possession of the Penns and the Calverts. Stranger still, the Proprietors of Pennsylvania and Maryland were strongly minded to compose their differences. So Tom Cresap betook himself to western Maryland and settled near the site of the present city of Cumberland, where he turned over a new leaf. He now became an Indian trader and a useful citizen. In later years he practised the art of the surveyor, by means of which he was enabled to add many miles to Lord Baltimore's domain. For he discovered the headwaters of the Potomac, from which point he ran a line due north till it intersected the southern boundary of Pennsylvania. His sentiments regarding the Ulster Scots underwent a change as complete as that by which his life and character were reformed, and he became a firm and attached friend of such of them as were his neighbors in western Pennsylvania.

When Secretary Logan wrote to James Patterson urging him to "stand up manfully for Pennsylvania against the Marylanders" he needed no urging. But he followed the Secretary's advice to the letter, sure of his support no matter what happened. With all his might he battled for Pennsylvania—and his own rights—and died when the conflict was at its height. As a result of Cresap's War his estate was seriously impaired. His business as an Indian trader was entirely broken up and his land on the west side of the Susquehanna was lost to his heirs forever. But although his interests suffered through Cresap's machinations, he was far from being ruined, as that worthy had amiably hoped. Fortunately, he never knew the full extent of his losses.

In 1738, by way of making an end of border warfare, the Proprietaries of the two Provinces appointed Commissioners to run "provisional and temporary limits" in accordance with "His Majesty's order in Council of the 25th of May,

1738." As an additional peace measure, his Majesty the King was pleased to order that those who were then in possession of the contested lands should remain in possession of them until the final determination of the cause (Col. Rec., Vol. V, p. 218). The provisional and temporary limits were run in 1739, but the final determination of the cause did not take place until a generation later. The War was ended, but Peace was still far from the border. The question of the boundary line continued to be a source of chronic trouble and vexation of spirit until Mason and Dixon settled the dispute forever, by running their famous line in 1763. By that time the children of the third generation had received their first instruction in American history and been thrilled by fireside tales concerning their stalwart ancestor, James Patterson of Conestoga Manor, and the exciting events connected with Cresap's War.

After the death of James Patterson his widow married Thomas Ewing, sometimes called Captain Ewing, who is supposed to have been previously an officer in the British Army. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1738 and 1739. He died in 1741.

Thomas and Susanna (Howard) Ewing had four sons, namely, James, William, Samuel and John. James Ewing, born in 1736, was in the provincial service during the French and Indian War as a Lieutenant and Captain. In July, 1776, he was elected 2nd Brigadier General of the Pennsylvania militia. He was in the battles of Trenton, Brandywine and Germantown; was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly from 1771 to 1775; Vice-President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania from November, 1782, to November, 1784; State Senator from York County from 1795 to 1799; died in March, 1806, leaving one daughter, who married a Dr. Mifflin of Cecil County, Maryland.

William and Samuel Ewing both died in their minority, unmarried. John Ewing was a Captain in the Flying Camp of Pennsylvania, in 1776-1777. He is believed to have lost his life about that time.

In 1742, Susanna, widow of Thomas Ewing, married Dr. John Connolly, who had been an officer in the British Army. He was a native of Ireland, and a member of the Established Church. In October, 1744, he was elected a vestryman of St. James Protestant Episcopal Church, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Dr. and Mrs. Connolly made their home in Lancaster from 1744 until Dr. Connolly's death in 1747. His widow, Susanna Connolly, died in 1753. Dr. John Connolly and his wife Susanna had one son, John, born about 1743.

Under the care of his guardian, James Wright, John Connolly, Jr., enjoyed all the educational advantages which his home town of Lancaster afforded, and later served an apprenticeship under Dr. Cadwallader Evans of Philadelphia. He early volunteered for military service in Martinique; afterwards served in two campaigns as a volunteer with British troops in the far West; was commissioned Captain by Lord Dunmore in 1774; received a commission as a Lieutenant Colonel Nov. 5, 1775; was captured Nov. 19, 1775; exchanged October 25, 1780; in command of Virginia and North Carolina Loyalists for operations on the Peninsula formed by the James River and Chesapeake Bay; was captured while on sick leave, in the spring or summer of 1781; by General Washington's orders was sent back into the country on parole; after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in October, 1781, he was permitted to rejoin his family in Philadelphia, where he remained until March, 1782. An appeal to General Washington, which we shall quote, being seconded by the requests of powerful friends, met with a favorable response, and he sailed for England with returning British troops in 1782.

" May it please your Excellency,

" Whatever may be the feelings of my heart and the rectitude of its intentions, I am sorry to find my reunion with my Countrymen is impracticable. Whatever I have experienced in the course of this unhappy contest has been incapable to alienate my affections, tho I must confess myself astonished and afflicted at my late unmerited ill treatment. Determined as I have long

since been to retire from the War, I must intreat the permission of your Excellency to go to England or Ireland on parole, as the only alternative left to restore me to a degree of health, or to render life worth protracting. I must flatter myself that circumstanced as I am, your Excellency will condescend to oblige me in a Compliance with a request in itself so unimportant, yet to me so consequential.

Who am, most respectfully

Your Excellency's most obedt. Servt.

JNO CONNOLLY.

Philadelphia

Feby 12th 1782

His Excellency

Genl. Washington. (Original in Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.).

Colonel Connolly was thrice married. His first wife was Susanna Semple, daughter of Samuel Semple of Pittsburgh. She was with him in the Illinois country when he was a resident there in 1769, and followed him to Philadelphia after his capture in 1775. After her death he married, secondly, Sarah, only daughter of Samuel Mifflin of Philadelphia, and widow of Colonel Turbutt Francis. By his second marriage Colonel Connolly had four sons, namely, James Ewing Connolly, Thomas Counolly, Jonathan Mifflin Connolly and Howard Connolly, several of whom are said to have become officers in the British Army. They were all suitably remembered in their mother's will, which was dated Nov. 3, 1795, and probated in Philadelphia, on the 3rd of January, 1800. The closing years of Colonel Connolly's life were spent in Canada, as a British officer on half pay. He is said to have died in 1813, leaving a widow, Margaret Connolly.

The children of James Patterson of Conestoga Manor, as named in his will were

- i. James Patterson, married Mary Stuart.
- ii. Sarah Patterson, married Benjamin Chambers.
- iii. Susanna Patterson, married James Lowrey, son of Lazarus Lowrey, an Indian trader who had early settled in Donegal township, Lancaster County, Pa. James Lowrey was also an Indian trader, and pos-

JAMES PATTERSON A

sessed great influence with the Indians on the Ohio. His influence in that quarter seems to have been as much dreaded by the French as was that of George Croghan, for in 1750 a reward of a thousand pounds was offered for each of their scalps.

So far as known, Susanna Lowrey left no children. After her death James Lowrey married again. He died at Frankstown, Pa., about 1765.

iv. Rebecca Patterson, married about 1748 or 1749, George Polson. She was a widow with one child, George Polson, when her mother died in 1753.

v. Thomas Patterson, born in 1732; died about 1747.

THE WILL OF JAMES PATTERSON OF CONESTOGA MANOR

In the Name of God Amen. I James Patterson of the Township of Hempfield in the County of Lancaster & Province of Pennsylvania being Weake & Sick of Body but of Sound & Perfect Sence & Memory thanks be to God for the same Do make this my last Will & Testament as followeth viz'

Imp'es I give & Bequeath to my Eldest Son James Patterson all my land in Conycocheek ab't Three Hundred acres To have & to hold to him his Heirs & assigns for Ever.

Secondly I give & Bequeath to my son Thomas Patterson all that Plantation & tract of land in the Manor of Conestoga where I now Dwell containing about two Hundred Acres lately purchased by me from Jas. Logan To have & to hold the same to my sd Son Thomas his Heirs & Assigns forever.

Thirdly I give & Bequeath to Each of my Daughters Sarah Susanah & Rebecka one Hundred Pounds to be paid to Each & Every of them on the Day of their Marriage after they arive at the Age of Sixteen Years or Else after they arive at the age of Twenty one Years.

Lastly I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife, Susanah Patterson all the Residue & Remainder of my Estate both real & Personall to have & to hold to her & her heirs & assigns forever & I do hereby Appoint my sd wife Sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament as also Guardian over my said Children untill they arive at the age of Twenty one yeaeres and my Will is that my sd wife shall have & Enjoy the Plantation whereon I now Dwell & bequeathed to my son Thomas as aforesaid untill my sd Son shall arive at the age of twenty one yeaeres w'th all the Issues & profitts thereof & I do hereby Declare this to be my last Will & Testam't hereby revoking all Wills heretofore by me made

Witness my hand & Seal this third day of October one thousand seven hundred & thirty five.

J.A. PATTERSON (Seal)

Signed sealed & published by the Testator
as his last Will & testament he being
of sound & Disposing memory in the
presence of us.

Jn Wright Jnr

Samuel Bethel

John Emerson

THE WILL OF SUSANNA CONNOLLY

In the Name of God, Amen. I Susannah Connolly of ye Borrough of Lancaster widow being low and weak of Body but of Sound and disposing Mind and Memory do make this my Last Will and Testament. First and principally Recommending my Immortal Spirit into the Hands of my great Creator, Trusting in the Merits of my blessed Saviour & Redeemer for Pardon & Remission of all my Sins & an happy Admission into the Regions of Immortal Bliss & Glory. And as to such worldly Estate where-with it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life I give devise & bequeath ye same in manner & form following. Imprimis I order & Direct that all my Just Debts & Funeral Expences be paid off & discharged as soon as possible by my Executors hereinafter mentioned. Item I order & direct That the House in ye Borrough of Lancaster wherein I now live be sold by my Executors, to such Person or Persons, his or their Assigns for ever in fee as they or the Survivor of them shall think fit. Item I give & bequeath to my Son James Ewin ye Sum of Sixty Pounds. Item I give to my Son John Ewin ye Sum of One Hundred Pounds. Item I give to my Son John Connolly ye Sum of Two Hundred & fifty Pounds, to be paid him at his Age of Twenty One Years. And if ye said John Connolly Should die before he attains to his said Age of Twenty One Years, I then order & direct That the said Two Hundred & fifty Pounds be equally Divided between my Children James Ewin, John Ewin, my Daughter Rebecca Polson & her Son George Polson, or the Survivors of them Share & Share alike. Item I give to my Son in Law James Lowry, the Sum of Seven Shillings & Six pence. Item I give to my Son in Law Benjamin Chambers The Sum of Ten Pounds. Item I give to my Grandson

James Chambers Son of ye said Benjamin Chambers The Sum of Ten Pounds. Item I give & bequeath to my Daughter Rebecca Polson half ye Interest Money of ye Two Hundred Pounds that I have out at Interest in ye hands of John Caigey till my Grand Son James Chambers attains his Age of Twenty One Years, Till which time I give to ye said James Chambers ye other half of ye said Interest Money. And if the said James Chambers should die before he attains to ye sd Age my Will then is That the said Two Hundred Pounds be paid to my Daughter Rebecca Polson & her Heirs. Item I give to my said Grandson George Polson ye Sum of Sixty Pounds. Item I give to my Son John Connolly one Silver Table Spoon. Item I give to my Daughter Rebecca my Large Bible. Item All ye Rest & Residue of my Estate whatsoever both Reall & Personal I give & hequeath to my Daughter Rebecca Polson & her Heirs forever. And I Nominate & appoint my Trusty Friends James Wright of Hempfield and Arthur Patterson of Dunag^l Executors of this my last Will & Testament, Giving & Granting unto them full Power to Grant, Bargain & Sell in due form of Law unto one Samuel McCrea his Heirs & Assigns forever a certain Tract of Three Hundred Acres of Land or thereabouts in York County, which I lately bargained Sold & Agreed to Convey to him his Heirs & Assigns for ever, He or they paying ye Remaindr of ye Consideration Money. Item I give towards ye Building of ye Wall round the Grave Yard of Dunegall Meeting House ye Sum of Five Pounds. Item I give towards repairing ye Fence round ye Grave Yard of St James Church Lancaster the Sum of Three Pounds. Item I request that my Trusty Friends James Wright & Arthur Patterson yt they or one of them will be so kind as to have my Son John Connolly put under a proper Master for his good & Virtuous Education, till he is fit to put out to Business.

And I do hereby revoke & Annnull or make void all former or other Will or Wills by me at any Time heretofore made, Declaring this & no other to be & Contain my Last Will & Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereto set my Hand & Seal the 27th Day of April Anno Domin 1753

SUSANNA
CONNOLLY

(Proven July 7th, 1753.)

Captain James Patterson

Captain James Patterson

IN bequeathing to his elder son the land upon the Conecocheague, James Patterson, the Indian trader doubtless glimpsed the future with prophetic eye, and foresaw that the western frontier would afford possibilities of advancement no longer to be hoped for in the east. Fitted alike by nature and training for the hazardous life of the frontier, James Patterson 2nd probably would have been strongly drawn to the Conecocheague Settlement even without the legacy of the three hundred acres which his father claimed there. The land thereabout had not yet been purchased from the Indians, but the Proprietaries were encouraging settlers to go thither nevertheless, in order to keep out Marylanders furnished with grants from Lord Baltimore. In 1734 Benjamin Chambers had been granted a Blunston license for four hundred acres of land at the "Fawlling Spring on Cannagogigee", in the smiling valley south of the Endless Hills or Kittochtinny Mountains. He counted himself at home there in 1736, when the Proprietaries purchased the land from the aboriginal inhabitants. Governor Penn in that year presented him with several hundred additional acres, by way of reward for the courage and adroitness he had displayed in a recent incident of Cresap's War. To quote Benjamin Chambers' own words, the gift was "for my going one of the Principal Persons to turn off Crisop and Lord Baltimore's surveyors, who were chaining up the River Side on John Wright's Land with a possey of men not less than Thirty . . . which Possey we ordered to take up their Cumpas and Begon, or we would breake it and make them Begon to their cost". This method of dealing with the trespassers was quite approved by the Governor, and he was highly delighted with the further account

of this dynamic young man's adventures in going to a muster of Maryland militia "in quest of my Servant who was Seaf at home". As a result of this "quest", by means of which it was discovered that the Marylanders purposed making an invasion in force, "to distrain for levies they were pleased to charge the Inhabitants," the Ulstermen were able to meet and repel an armed force of two or three hundred men, when they assembled at their place of rendezvous, Wright's Ferry.

Benjamin Chambers and his famous mill on the Falling Spring were powerful magnets, even drawing some of his friends and relations from comfortable homes across the sea to build their cabins in the wilds of the West and struggle with the unaccustomed difficulties that beset the path of the pioneer. James Patterson 2nd, however, did not act at once upon his father's hint to go west. In his immediate neighborhood there were attractions more potent than land in the heart of the wilderness, and companionship more cherished than any which the Conecocheague could offer. In the adjoining township of Donegal he hastened to form ties which bound him for years to the neighborhood of the Susquehanna, where he had grown to manhood.

A short time after the death of James Patterson of Conestoga Manor there were two marriages in the Patterson family, namely, the marriage of Susanna Patterson, the widow, to Thomas Ewing, who now assumed the duties and responsibilities of the head of the house, and that of James Patterson 2nd to Mary Stuart, daughter of George Stuart, Esq., an Ulster Scot who had been settled in what was now Donegal township as early as 1719. He had been one of the early Justices, and a member of Assembly from 1730 until his death in 1732.

According to a Lancaster county historian, James Patterson 2nd was married in 1735, the year of his father's death, and immediately thereafter made his home at the Stuart farm, where Marietta is now, this farm being then owned by his widowed mother-in-law. As the early Donegal church records have been lost we are unable to assure ourselves of the dates

S^o S^r Sir Pompell Castle Treb. 7th 1756

Excuse my not sending a Guard according to your
Request, I have to morrow morning a Detachment
of 24 men to Carlisle in order to Exchequer Provisions
From thence to my Fort, I have sent you the
Patron of two water boats I have Purchas'd two
Beavers, one of which I send you, as for the rest
our. You wrote for, I cannot Purchase without
cash, the Nails & axes I have sent by the men, &
the Rest of the tools I have all I can not spare

Yours &c
James Patterson

of the two Patterson marriages but from the records preserved in the Courthouse at Lancaster we derive the information that on the eighteenth of December, 1735, Susanna Patterson, "for and in consideration of motherly love and affection and for the more sure settling the inheritance of the land" bequeathed by James Patterson to his son Thomas, "granted the said tract to Gordon Howard and James Mitchell . . . to hold them . . . to the needs intents and purposes following viz: To the use of the said Susanna Patterson for and during the term of eighteen years (if she shall so long live) upon condition that she should find and provide thereout for the said Thomas Patterson during the said term sufficient meat, drink, clothing and schooling if she should so long live, and if she should happen to die before the expiration of the said term then upon the condition that the next yearly profits of the . . . plantation should be applied and appropriated towards the support and maintenance of the surviving children . . . and if the said Thomas should die before the end of the said term then to the use of the right heirs of the said James and Susanna Patterson. Thomas is since dead"—that is, before July 9th, 1747,—“whereby an undivided interest is vested in James Lowry and Susanna his wife and Rebecca Patterson and the heirs of Sarah, wife of Benjamin Chambers as heirs of the said James Patterson and Susanna his wife.”

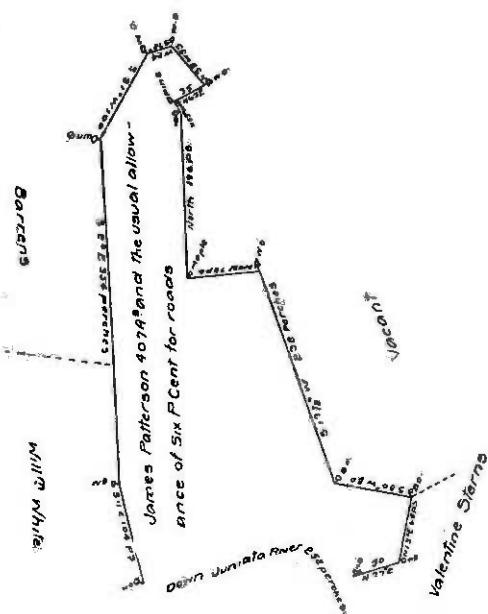
From this document it appears altogether probable that Susanna Patterson had a second matrimonial venture in contemplation on the eighteenth of December, 1735. As to the brevity of the courtship that was a matter in which the past yielded nothing to the present.

In Donegal township James Patterson now established himself in business. An early historian says that he had a store and trading post there. At all events, he maintained a residence there for more than a dozen years, buying the house in which he had been conducting his business from his brother-in-law, James Lowrey, in the autumn of 1748. On the 10th of April, 1749, he sold this property to Lazarus Lowrey—a preliminary step to making the inevitable move

to the Conecocheague. These were unsettled times. Mutterings of the war between England and France had been disturbing the colonies for several years. The Pennsylvania frontier lay exposed to attack by the French and Indians on the north and northwest, whilst Philadelphia would be easy of access to French ships. At last the people became thoroughly aroused to the dangers of their defenseless position. Benjamin Franklin had become an earnest advocate of military preparedness. He pointed out the undeniable fact that without fortifications, destitute of arms and ammunition, and with no man under obligations to military duty, the colonists were in a desperate plight. Everywhere a state of uneasiness and apprehension prevailed. Men therefore voluntarily entered into associations for the purpose of military protection, according to a plan devised by Franklin; every county in the Province followed the example set by Philadelphia City. Among the officers chosen by the Lancaster County Associators, James Patterson was commissioned Captain, May 25, 1748. (Col. Rec., Vol. V, p. 247.)

Benjamin Chambers, chosen by the Associators of that part of Lancaster County which lay between the Susquehanna river and the southern line of the Province, was commissioned Colonel, March 29, 1748 (Col. Rec., Vol. V, p. 210). In 1749 he attained the dignity of a Justice; and he was one of the first Justices of the new county of Cumberland, erected out of that part of Lancaster County in 1750. There could be no doubt of the high estimation in which he was held, both as a defender of the soil and as an upholder of the law. When Captain Patterson and his little family followed the trail to the Conecocheague Settlement and took possession of the three hundred acre tract which constituted his patrimony they found themselves but a short distance from the Chambers mills and homestead, a good reason in itself for finding the situation an agreeable one.

In spite of many advantages, however, the fair and gentle Cumberland Valley could not satisfy the adventurous spirit of this intrepid son of the frontier. The length of his sojourn



A Draught of a tract of land situate in Fermanagh Township in the County of Cumberland. Containing four hundred and seven acres and the usual allowance of Six P Cent for roads. Surveyed for James Patterson the 29th day of February 1755 in pursuance of a warrant from the Honourable the Proprietaries bearing date the fourth day of February Anno Domini 1755

John Armstrong D.S.

To Nicholas Scull
Surveyor General

here is not known. He was a tax payer in Lurgan township in 1751. But the Cumberland County tax lists between 1751 and 1763 having been lost or destroyed, there are no means of ascertaining just when the lure of the wilderness beyond the Kittatinny Mountains proved an irresistible force impelling him once more to take the trail to the westward. In a wilder and more sparsely settled country he and his were destined to embark on the life of pioneers. On the banks of the Juniata river, where nature smiled in romantic beauty, where the land was rich and well watered, and above all, where Indians came and went on their ancient trail to the oft-visited southland, James and Mary Patterson found what they sought, an ideal place for a bold and fearless pioneer to establish a trading-post and for a courageous woman to make a home.

The Land Office opened on the third of February, 1755. The next day James Patterson secured a warrant of survey for a tract containing four hundred and seven acres of land on the north side of the Juniata. This was the first warrant granted for land in what is now Juniata County—then Fermanagh township, Cumberland County. This grant is of especial interest because on this tract Captain James Patterson built his house and mills. It is worthy of note also that here was located Patterson's Fort, a stronghold of the frontier in the troublous times so soon to follow. This fort, by many supposed to have been in a quite different location, was on one occasion ably commanded by Mrs. Patterson, according to a tradition handed down in the family. Being attacked by Indians in the absence of all male defenders, so the story goes, it was heroically defended by Mrs. Patterson and women of the neighborhood who had sought refuge within its friendly walls, she aiming and firing the guns as quickly as the other feminine defenders could load and hand them to her. The savages, convinced that the fort was strongly garrisoned, retired without doing any damage. Because of the heroism which Mrs. Patterson displayed upon this and other occasions her name was engraved on the handsome memorial stone

erected by descendants more than a century and a half later in honor of Captain James Patterson, his wife, Mary Stuart Patterson and their eldest son, Colonel William Patterson in the village of Mexico, which was laid out in 1806, near the site of Fort Patterson.

Three other warrants of survey in quick succession were granted to James Patterson. These were dated February fifth, February sixth and July tenth, 1755, respectively, his holding altogether amounting to more than a thousand acres. Hardly had he taken the preliminary steps towards securing his lands on the Juniata when he was called upon to defend them. He had settled himself comfortably in a house of hewn logs with a patch of cleared ground beside it. On the other side of the river was his trading-post, where Indians could gratify their various tastes in match coats and duffels, leaving in exchange such treasure in the shape of furs and skins as they might chance to possess. It has been said that Captain Patterson and his son, young William Patterson, were wont to shoot at a target placed at a great distance from the door of the store, for the edification of Indian visitors. They were both expert marksmen, and the wonderment of the red men on examining the target and finding that the bullets invariably pierced it in or near the centre was well calculated to produce a salutary effect upon the savage mind, fear being mingled with admiration in quite satisfactory measure. As a result of these exhibitions of skill with fire arms, the Indians bestowed upon Captain Patterson the name "Big Shot". Young William Patterson they nicknamed "Long Gun". Among these dusky acquaintances the latter was able to count many friends later, when Indian friends were important assets in Pennsylvania.

When General Braddock marched his army in gallant array out to the west, in the early summer of 1755, Pennsylvanians rejoiced in a mistaken sense of security. His Majesty King George had sent troops for their protection and the colonists deluded themselves into the belief that they were safe. Settlers poured into the country west of the Allegheny

Hills in gratifying numbers, and there were in that remote region of the back woods three thousand men fit to bear arms, besides women and children, when to their dismay their dream of security was suddenly shattered, as evil tidings were borne to them on wings of wind. Excited riders came crashing through the land with the news of Braddock's defeat—one of the most noteworthy that history records. The troops that had advanced so proudly with beat of drum and sound of trumpet to meet an ambushed foe had paid the penalty of their rashness and been put to rout. On the ninth day of July General Braddock fell mortally wounded. With him fell the hopes of the colonists. In the twinkling of an eye, easy confidence was changed into shocked alarm.

The activities of the Land Office suddenly ceased, as men grasped the terrible truth that the one great and pressing need of the Province was for defense. Bands of hostile Indians, emboldened by the success of the handful of French and the few vagrant Indians who had overthrown the greatest English army ever assembled in America, roamed through the western woods, murdering and scalping defenseless settlers and burning their cabins to the ground. Many of the settlers fled back to the east whence they had lately come. Even there they were not safe. By December people were "preparing to fly even within twenty miles of Philadelphia." (Pa. Arch. Vol. II, p. 537.)

On the ninth of August Governor Morris reminded the Assembly that the Province was "still without a militia or the necessary means of defense." He mentioned that a number of petitions for government aid had been received from those who were anxious to defend their homes, and closed with this earnest appeal : "In his Majesty's name, I call upon you, Gentlemen, to put this province into a posture of defense by establishing a Militia." (Col. Rec. Vol. V, p. 534.) It was no longer possible for the pacifist legislature to ignore the desperate straits of the helpless colonists. A militia law was passed on the twenty-fifth of November, and the enrolling of men in the service and commissioning of officers began in December.

The exact date of Captain Patterson's commission as a captain of foot at about this time has not been ascertained. Either in December, 1755 or early in January, 1756 he received orders from the Governor to go in company with Captain Burd and build a fort on the "Matchitongo river" at a point about twelve miles distant from the Susquehanna. These orders to the two captains were not carried out, doubtless for very good reasons, but those reasons are not set forth in any records hitherto investigated. It is easy to conjecture what they were. There already was a fort at a suitable distance west of the Susquehanna and near the path to Kishecoquillas, at which point the Governor ordered that the second fort in the chain of stockades to be built for the protection of the frontier should be located. Two more forts were to be built beyond that. But Governor Morris' order relative to the fort on the "Matchitongo" had been preceded by an order of Dec. 18th, 1755, when George Croghan, having been given a captain's commission by James Hamilton, Esq., acting Governor in the absence of Governor Morris, had been ordered to raise men immediately and superintend the building over Susquehanna of "three stockades, vitz., one back of Patterson's, one upon Kishecoquillas, and one near Sidelin Hill, Each of them Fifty feet Square, with a Block-house on two of the corners, and a Barrack within, capable of Lodging Fifty men." (Pa. Arch. Vol. II, p. 536.)

That Captain Croghan did not obey his orders to the letter is quite evident. Fort Granville was not built upon Kishecoquillas—the site he selected for it probably being considered better on account of a spring of water on it. No fort was built in the immediate neighborhood of Sidelin Hill, Fort Lyttelton being some miles distant from it; and instead of building "back of Patterson's," Captain Croghan apparently authorized the erection of a stockade and block-houses which made of Captain Patterson's house itself a good fort. It is not surprising, therefore, that Captains Burd and Patterson considered that this fort met the requirements of the Governor's orders, and instead of going to the Mahantango to

build another fort went to help with the work at the "Sugar Cabins", where Fort Lyttelton was under construction.

Pomfret Castle, which, by the Governor's orders was to be the name of the fort on the Mahantango, would be an equally suitable name, one would think, for the fort on the Juniata. Accordingly, Patterson's fort was dubbed "Pomfret Castle" without ceremony, as is evident from Captain Patterson's letter of February 5th, reproduced herewith in *fac simile*. Governor Morris, however, had fixed definitely upon the Mahantango as the location of Pomfret Castle. He had even written to Governors Dinwiddie and Shirley that it had been built there. He adhered to his decision that there it should be. As soon as this became apparent Captain Patterson changed the name of his fort to "Fort George". In a letter written at "Fort George" in February and addressed to Captain Burd, he says: "I returned yesterday from scouring the woods and about eight or nine miles from this place that Pomfret Castle is to be I came upon the tracks of some Indians." (Vol. II, No. 48, Shippen Papers.) Writing again to Captain Burd from "Fort George" on the seventh of March he says: "their is a great Body of Indians out now, and I would advise you to take Great care and send the best of your men upon Gaurd that you can depend upon for Shoot-ing. Yesterday I sent a Gaurd of men to Carlisle for provi-sions and Ammunition and as soon as it comes over I shall be ready to march to Moughontongoe." (Vol. II, No. 51, Shippen Papers.)

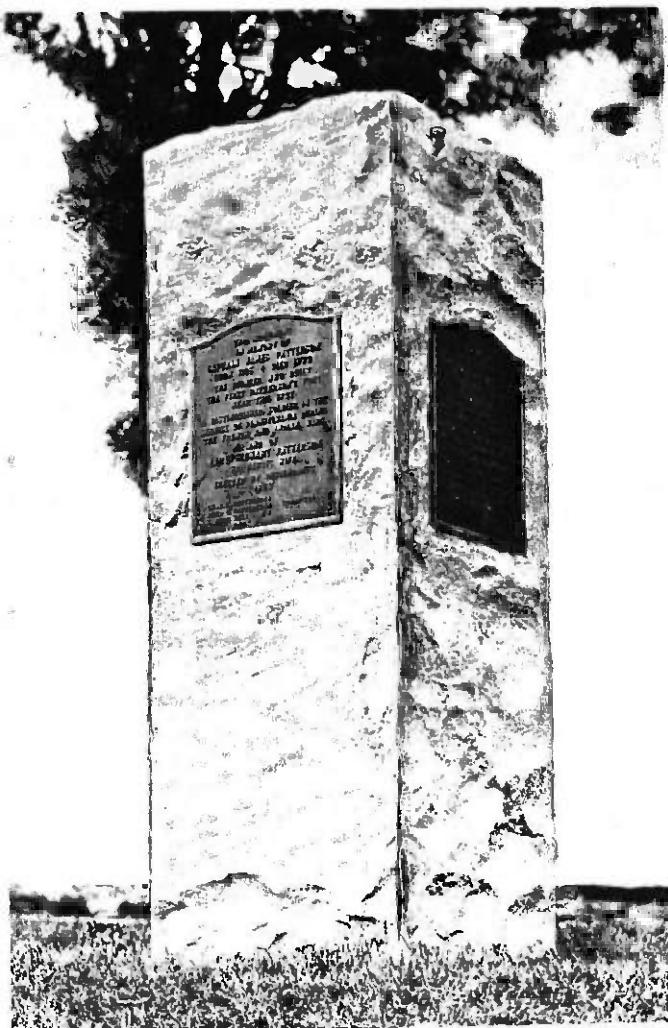
Probably the expedition to the Mahantango actually took place soon after this. The attempt to build a fort there was promptly abandoned, however, doubtless with good cause, and the fort remained a hope unconsummated. But the Governor still cherished this pet project, and on the fourteenth of June he wrote to Colonel John Armstrong ordering him "immediately to send Captain George Armstrong to build Pomfret Castle where it was laid out by Major Burd, as Colonel Clapham's regiment is now in that neighborhood, and you will direct him to acquaint Col. Clapham of all his

motions and keep up a correspondence with him, that they may mutually assist each other if needful." (Col. Rec. Vol. VII, p. 161.)

In spite of the several orders issued for its erection, no Pomfret Castle ever rose upon the banks of the Mahantango, although many times the statement has been made that it was built, and notwithstanding the fact that it has been as much discussed and as frequently written about as if it had actually existed. Apparently, what Captain Burd and Captain Patterson failed to accomplish proved to be equally impossible for Captain George Armstrong. For in October Col. John Armstrong, working at a new fort which it had been decided to build near Parnell's Knob, wrote to the Governor: "May this fort be called Pomfret Castle, or what will your honour please to call it?" But this fort was called Fort Loudoun, probably in honour of Lord Loudoun, who arrived in America during the summer. So it happens that the only Pomfret Castle that Pennsylvania ever could boast was the one better known as "Patterson's Fort." And it was situated on the blue Juniata.

The name "Fort George" was not a success. It was a name which had already been appropriated by New York, and it met with no favor in Pennsylvania. It was soon dropped, and on the fifth of April we find Captain Patterson writing to his wife from Carlisle that on the 29th of March Hugh Mitcheltree, one of their neighbors on the Juniata, while foddering his cattle within sight of "Patterson's Fort", had been carried off by the Indians. He adds that in the afternoon of the same day some Indians appeared on the hill opposite and fired half a dozen shots, one bullet striking the guard house. (Pa. Arch. Vol. II, p. 613.) On this hill descendants of Captain Patterson placed the memorial stone unveiled in 1921.

The chain of forts on the frontier west of the Susquehanna now included Fort Lyttelton, thirty miles west of Chambers' Mills, in that part of Cumberland County which later became Bedford County, commanded by Captain Hance



PATTERSON MEMORIAL MONUMENT
at Mexico, Juniata County, Pa.

Hamilton ; Fort Shirley, at the present site of Shirleysburg, commanded by Captain Hugh Mercer ; Fort Granville, a mile from the site of Lewistown, commanded by Captain James Burd ; and Patterson's Fort, near the site of Mexico, on the Juniata, commanded by Captain James Patterson. Each of these forts was garrisoned by seventy-five men with orders to "range the woods each way." (Pa. Arch. Vol. II, p. 556.)

In addition to ranging the woods, the troops stationed at these posts had other duties no less necessary and dangerous. An oft-recurring necessity was that of escorting the pack trains laden with provisions and ammunition from Carlisle and Harris's Fort. To protect these trains on the lonely paths of the wilderness a strong guard was needed. The emotions of "ye captains in Cumberland" therefore may be imagined though not described, on the receipt of their various orders from the Governor, their Commander-in-Chief. One order, dated March 25th, required each of them to draft thirteen men of his company for Captain John Steel, the fighting parson of the Conecococheague. Directly on the heels of this order came further orders, directing them to be prepared for the arrival of the Commissary General of Musters, soon to start on a tour of duty. When he signified his intention of departing for the next post, each commandant was to furnish him with a sufficient escort, under the command of a commissioned officer, to accompany him to his destination. (Pa. Arch. Vol. II, pp. 602, 603.)

These were large demands to make upon a garrison of seventy-five men already charged with the duty of building a fort upon the distant Mahantango, in addition to ranging the woods continually within a radius of ten or twelve miles. A circumstance which the Governor had entirely overlooked saved the captains from any undue embarrassment on the score of unfulfilled orders. Their men had been enlisted for three months only. The Reverend Captain Steel in April apprises the Governor of the situation as follows: "Upon my return to Cumberland County I applied immediately to Captain Burd and Captain Patterson for the draughts of their

companies, but the time for which most of their men had enlisted being expired they could not fulfil your Honour's orders. Most of the forts had not received their full compliment of guns, but were in a great measure supplied by the Arms the Young Men had brought with them. Captain Patterson had received but thirty-three firearms, Captain Mercer had not so many". (Pa. Arch. Vol. II, p. 623.)

Additional companies were now being raised for the large fort which was to be built at Shamokin, in response to the request of the friendly Indians. This fort was to be called Fort Augusta. By the Governor's orders these new companies were regimented; and on April 24th Captain Burd was commissioned Major of the Augusta Regiment. Fort Granville was placed under the command of Captain Ward. At the time of harvest, when the garrison was weakened through the necessity of guarding the people at work in the fields, Captain Ward having left Lieutenant Edward Armstrong with twenty-four men to hold the fort, the enemy swooped down on their prey. On the thirtieth of July Fort Granville was taken by the French and Indians and all the men who were left in the garrison were killed except one who escaped to tell how bravely the young subaltern fated to fall a victim of savage ferocity had defended his post to the last.

The country people fled and left their grain to rot on the ground. In a few weeks there were not a hundred men left in all that region, aside from the provincial soldiers who were stationed there. Many of these gathered under Colonel Armstrong as he prepared to deal the Indians a stunning blow in retaliation for their deeds at Granville. Preparations for the expedition to Kittanning were necessarily attended with great secrecy. There is no official record of the names of all who took part in it, but it is said, and probably with truth, that Captain James Patterson was among those who helped to strike the avenging blow which demolished the Indian village and won the plaudits of the provincial authorities. Fort Patterson and Fort Shirley were now useless, and the troops were withdrawn. Captain Patterson was sent to Fort Augusta, a

welcome addition to the forces under Colonel Clapham, who was busily struggling with the problems of sending out reconnoitring parties, detaching escorts for supplies, maintaining a strong garrison and at the same time building a fort which should be capable of resisting an attack with cannon—for it was thought quite possible that the French might bring cannon by way of Presqu' Isle for an assault upon this post. In writing to the Governor under date of November 23rd, Colonel Clapham says: "Captain Patterson has been very serviceable on two Detachments of great fatigue, and has in every other Respect, during his stay here, behaved himself like a brave and Honest Man." (Pa. Arch. Vol. III, p. 60.)

Twenty thousand weight of flour which had been left behind when Captain Patterson and his men evacuated Patterson's Fort caused Col. Clapham some concern when its existence was made known to him. If the French attempted the reduction of Fort Augusta by dragging cannon from Fort Duquesne along the path which led by the Juniata, they would pass very near Patterson's Fort. Ought the house to be burned and the flour destroyed? To this query put to him by Col. Clapham, the Governor apparently answered in the negative; for Captain Patterson had the pleasure of retiring to his fort to follow the pursuits of peace, after the war was ended. It is probable that, instead of being destroyed, the flour was conveyed in safety to Fort Augusta, where the demand for flour was great, not only for the consumption of the troops but also to supply the needs of the friendly Indians, who looked to Fort Augusta to furnish them with whatever they wanted, from shelter and protection to food and clothing. An entry in the journal of Major Burd, who had succeeded to the command of the post, is of interest in this connection. It is dated January 7th, 1757: "This evening, at 6 O Clock Captain Jamison and Ensign Patterson arrived here with a party of sixty six horses, which Carried 47 baggs of flour, weighing 7,700 pounds." The presumption that this may have been part of the flour which had been left at Patterson's Fort seems warranted, in view of the fact that Ensign Patter-

son was particularly well qualified to act as convoy for a pack train traveling upon the familiar trail by the Juniata. The fact that the flour came by pack train and not in bateaux might also appear significant, did we not know that the river was not navigable at that season of the year, on account of the ice, the bateaux being used as a means of transportation only from spring until autumn.

On the 10th of December, 1756, Captain Patterson was again commissioned Captain—this time in the 1st Battalion of the Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel Conrad Weiser. (Pa. Arch. Vol. III, p. 88.) This Battalion was charged with the defense of the frontier from the Susquehanna to the Delaware—officers and men to range the woods constantly, in an effort to render safe the lives and property of the inhabitants of that part of the Province. One of the most important posts on this frontier was Fort Hunter, or Hunter's Mill, which was the original mill of the Chambers brothers on the Susquehanna, six miles above Harris's blockhouse, its name having been changed after the marriage of Joseph Chambers' widow to Samuel Hunter. Its situation, where the mountains cross the Susquehanna, and commanding the passage into the interior, made its defense a matter of vital consequence to the settlers of Paxtang township. Accordingly, in July, 1757, they petitioned the Governor "to fix a sufficient number of men there, under the command of an active officer, with orders to range the frontier daily." The Rev. John Elder, minister to the Paxtang congregation, urged Secretary Peters to use his "best offices with the Governor to prevail with him to grant" this petition. (Pa. Arch. Vol. III, p. 251.) In consequence of these earnest appeals, the Governor was prevailed upon to increase the size of the garrison from twenty-five to fifty-four men, the blockhouse was repaired and strengthened, and in the autumn of 1757 Captain James Patterson was placed in command of the post.

He had been since the beginning of April, 1757, on duty with the Augusta command. (See Major Burd's Journal, Pa. Arch., 2nd Series, Vol. II, pp. 666-701.) Major Burd's Jour-

nal is sufficiently illuminating with regard to his activities during that time. We are informed therein that "2nd Aprile, Saturday, This day at 2 P. M. Captain Patterson arrived here with his company." Next we are told that on the evening of the seventh he set out, after dark, with a party of ten men to go up the West Branch in quest of intelligence of the enemy. On the twenty-fifth of the month he returned to report, he and his men coming down the river upon rafts. He was obliged to return when he did, "not being able to proceed for want of provisions, he and his party having lived upon Walnuts for three days; the country there was so excessively mountainous that they cound not find any game to kill."

A later entry in Col. Burd's useful journal informs us that when the paymaster left for Fort Hunter his escort comprised Captains Morgan and Patterson, Lieutenants Ingle and Miles and Ensign Patterson, with fifteen soldiers and thirteen bateaux. On the eighteenth of May, we are told, "at 11 A. M. Captain Patterson arrived with the Battoes, and brought two four pound cannon." So the summer passed, in marching in pursuit of enemy Indians, reconnoitring "towards the Ohio", sailing with the fleet of bateaux to Fort Hunter and back again, on duty as escort, bringing recruits. Once, on the second of June, he was granted leave of absence "to remove his family". Where they were removed to or from is an item thoughtlessly omitted.

Captain Patterson was again commissioned Captain in the 1st Batallion on December 16th, 1757. (Pa. Arch. Vol. III, p. 337.) From his Journal at Fort Hunter we glean some idea of the life of a provincial officer on the frontier in the winter time. We quote from it: "Dec. 5th I took nineteen men and ranged from this fort as far as Robinson's Fort, where I lodged . . . The sixth day I worked towards Hunter's Fort ranging along the mountain foot very diligently till I came to the fort that evening . . . The 15th Lieutenant Allen with eighteen men kept along the frontier till the 25th . . . On the 28th December I took fifteen men with me up the Creek, and about fourteen miles from the mouth of it I

found fresh tracks of Indians Encamped for the night. The Indians I found were round me all the night, for my Dogg made several attacks towards the woods as if he saw the Enemy . . . On the 3rd January I returned down the Creek in some Canoes that I found on said Creek . . . On the 5th day of January I came to this fort. On the 6th day I sent a sergeant and corporal with fifteen men along the frontiers of Paxton and Mannady about fourteen miles from this fort and on the 7th day they returned."

In the latter part of February Colonel Burd visited Fort Hunter and had a review of Captain Patterson's company. He states that he "found them Compleat, 53 men, 44 province arms, and 44 Cartouch boxes." "found the Captains Patterson and Davis here with 88 men. the captains informs me they have not above three loads of Ammunition a man. ordered Mr Barney Hughes (Commissary of Supplies) to send up here a barrel of powder and lead . . . Captain Davis with his party of 55 men . . . has got 12000 weight of flour for the Battoes." Can it be possible that the rest of the flour which had been left at Patterson's Fort has now reached Fort Hunter and is about to be shipped up the river to Fort Augusta? The winter is over, and the fleet of bateaux is being put in readiness to sail again. But some of them are showing the effects of the winter of idleness for, as Col. Burd observes, "Sundry of the Battoes are leaky that they cant swim and must be left behind."

Fort Hunter being convenient as a place of rendezvous for troops, for storing supplies intended for Fort Augusta, and for assembling the fleet of bateaux for carrying those supplies up the river when conditions were favorable for transporting them in that way, life there was not lacking in variety, though doubtless the troops in most of the frontier forts suffered horribly from *ennui*, particularly in the winter months. In the spring came cheering news, hailed with joy by the provincial forces. An expedition was being planned to march against Fort Duquesne, that western stronghold which had so long been a bone of contention between England and France.

Pennsylvania had promised to raise twenty-seven hundred men for the campaign, and naturally every man in every one of the frontier forts hoped that he would have a chance to go. " 'Tis odd, but certainly true," writes Captain Lloyd, "that the company at Fort Henry, who before used to sing psalms fervently every day, have ever since the news of the expedition, sang nothing but songs of mirth."

During the period of exuberant spirits and universal enthusiasm which followed, no doubts were entertained as to the success of the expedition. Hilarity and mirth reigned supreme. When the troops reached Carlisle, *en route* to their goal the officers were the recipients of disquieting news from the north, but they concealed it from the men, frequently remarking on the high spirits prevailing among the latter. Only those who were fit were taken, "the sick, the lame, the old and the decrepit" being left to garrison the lonely forts in the rear. Of course there were necessarily some who were neither sick, lame, old nor decrepit, but who were nevertheless ordered to stay behind. Some of the men in one company mutinied when refused permission to go along with the expedition. To go was the one wish which dominated every breast; not to go was to be doomed to be disappointed in one's most cherished hopes.

Every one longed for a chance to batter at the gates of Fort Duquesne. They were all saved that trouble. The victory won at Loyal Hanna, by the troops under Colonel Burd decided the Indians to desert their French allies, and the latter, seeing that their cause was lost, discreetly stole away by boat, down the Ohio and up the Allegheny, after setting fire to their fort. Gen. Forbes' army had nothing further to do but march up and take possession of the site. The provincials had a proud moment when Col. Armstrong planted the British flag on the ruins of Fort Duquesne; General Forbes experienced a glow of exultation when he wrote to the Governor of Pennsylvania from "Pittsbourg" the next day, telling the glorious news of the taking of the long coveted gateway to the West, and expatiating upon the vast

extent of the territory thereby saved to the British crown; Pennsylvania and Virginia heaved a sigh of relief at being freed from their dangerous near neighbor.

Then came the dreadful after-claps. Leaving a few troops to guard Fort Pitt, General Forbes was carried back to Philadelphia to die of over-fatigue and exposure; the regulars returned to the east to be quartered in Lancaster, Philadelphia and lesser places, to the discomfort of the inhabitants thereof; in order that Fort Pitt might be maintained, the provincials were distributed along the Communication, where they suffered untold misery from the severity of the winter, from want of sufficient clothing, from high prices of everything, from no pay, and from terribly exhausting duty. Many paid the debt of nature; many more, broken in health, continued to exist as mere physical wrecks. Even the pack horses died or were lost or rendered useless. In the spring several of the officers requested permission to resign, giving as a reason ill health resulting from the severity of the campaign just past. Captain James Patterson asked to be stationed at Fort Augusta, where his intimate acquaintance with the Indians might render his presence and services useful to the government, and where he hoped to be able to recuperate sufficiently to be able to again participate in an active campaign. This request was well-timed, as it was the Governor's expressed desire that the garrison at Augusta should be reinforced at this time. It doubtless was granted. We find that in June, 1760, Captain James Patterson's name was still on the list of officers in the provincial service. Soon afterwards he retired to his long-neglected home on the Juniata. On May 19th, 1761, he secured his land by patent, it being the first land patented in what is now Juniata County. There seems to be no evidence that he took part in the campaign of 1763, as has been stated by some writers. There is abundant proof that he found enough to occupy his time in looking after his plantation, in building a new house and mills and in attending to his private business interests.

A peaceful ending of a strenuous life. It is much to be

regretted that in the ensuing years no writer put in enduring form the whole story of Captain James Patterson's adventurous career. He was the central figure of many daring exploits. We are told they furnished the theme upon which imagination harped in border tales of thrilling interest—tales repeated from the Alleghanies to the banks of the Ohio. According to C. A. Hanna, careful student of the Ulster Scot, "the real heroes of much of the legendary history of the fictitious "Captain Jack" were Captain James Patterson and his son William. (Wilderness Trail, Vol. II, p. 57.) Certain it is that in those times of horror and distress when he ranged the woods in his prime there was no more welcome presence on the terror-stricken frontier than that of this brave and fearless pioneer and real hero of the Juniata.

The exact date of his death is not known. His will, proven at Carlisle on the twenty-second day of January, 1772, enables us to approximate it within a few months. We may be reasonably certain that he died some time during the latter half of the year 1771. The will, copied *in extenso*, is submitted herewith, in the hope that those who are wise in the understanding of mills and their ways will find the riddle presented by the Patterson mills not only an interesting point in the family history but an enigma capable of solution. Were we to make the statement that the waters of D. O. Run furnished the motive power for four or five mills—neglecting to buttress that statement with proof of its accuracy—we fear the effects of an insidious doubt creeping into the minds of those seeking enlightenment in these pages. We are pained at the thought that the best we could hope for would be the charitable decision that we had "made a mistake". In the Cumberland County tax lists we have proof that four, and later five, mills were owned by James and George Patterson, Captain Patterson's two younger sons. In the will we have indisputable evidence that at least four of them were on D. O. Run. For D. O. Run—so-called because its course greatly resembled those letters—was the stream whose waters turned the wheels of Captain Patterson's mill, and still glide by the Thompson

mill, Built by William Thompson in 1810 on the site of the old mill which he purchased from George Patterson, Captain James Patterson's youngest son:

For those who are intent only upon gleanings from this history the facts concerning the family genealogy the will furnishes a useful clue to the dates of birth of some of Captain Patterson's children, respecting which we must plead a woeful ignorance.

For the two reasons given, a full and unabridged edition of the will is deemed permissible. It follows:

In the Name of God Amen This Twenty ninth day of June One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy One and in the Eleventh Year of his Majesty King George the Third's Reign, I James Patterson of Farmanough Township in the County of Cumberland in the Province of Pennsylvania Yeoman being Advanced in Years and Senceible of the Mortality of this life do make my last will and Testament that is to say. Imprimis I bequeath to my Oldest Son William Patterson the Sum of three Pounds Pennsylvania Currency. Item to my Oldest Daughter Mary Potter the Sum of Three Pounds Like Money and to my Second Daughter Susannah Moore the Sum of Three Pounds Like Money. Item to my Second Son James Patterson I bequeath all that upper part of my Land from White's line down to the Mouth of the Creek that my Mills now stand on with the Improvements thereon erected except the Old Saw Mill and Grist Mill and to goe along the Division Line made by William McClay between my now Dwelling House and the Old Mills. Allowing the New Saw Mill to my said Son James and the Line to Cross below the tale Race of the new Mill about three Rods so that there shall not be any Damage done by the Damn of this Mill to the Damn of my youngest Son George's Mill nor the Damn of George's Mill raised soe high as to be a Damage to my Son James Mill but each Damn to Remain in the Same place as I have now set them then a Cross the Creek to the East Side of the said Creek and up the East Side of said Creek Ten Rods above the wall or work of the new Damn so as to Maintain the Seat and Place of said Damn to the New Mill Thence Westward a Cross the said Damn and Creek to the said Devision Line as before Mentioned and then extending along the said Line

until it intersects with Loudon's Line of his plantation Joyning my Lands For to belong to my said Son James and his Heirs for Ever Allowing my Wife to hold the same in her Hands and Possession Dureing her Widow for to maintain and Raise the Rest of my Children on until they arrive to be of full Age, if she should live so long in her Widowhood. Item to my third Daughter Elizabeth Patterson I bequeath the Sum of one Hundred Pounds Pennsylvania Currency to be paid to her by my Executor when she arrives to the age of Eighteen Years and to her Cloathing and Maintainance until she arrives to that Age off my now Plantation that I live on. Item to my Youngest Son George Patterson I bequeath all the Residue of my said Plantation Lying on the East Side of a Division Line as before mentioned to have been made by William McClay only allowing as above the Water Course and New Mill to be taken off said Line by a new Survey to be made as mentioned before to be the Course for the Line to goe Allowing to my said Son George with his part of my said Plantation the Saw Mill and Grist Mill now Standing near my Dweling House All which part to belong to my said youngest Son George and his Heirs for Ever Allowing my said Wife to hold the whole in her Possession dureing her Life or her Widowhood, Provided that if either of my two youngest Sons James or George should Die before they arrive to the age of Twenty one Years or afterwards and not haveing lawfull Issue begotten in lawfull Marriage theu the whole to belong to the Surviveing Son James or George which it should happen to be. I also allow my said Wife take out a Deed for that Part of both my two youngest Sons Lands as above Mentioned which is not already Deeded to be done out of my Personal Estate. Also all my other Lands which is not sold or conveyed away I doe allow my said wife Mary Patterson to make Sale of and Dispose to the best Advantage for her use and the use of my said two Sons James and George also all my Personal Estate after my Debts and Legacies are paid off to my Children as above directed with my funeral Charges and expences about the same. Then the rest of all my Money and Personal Estate to remain for the Use of my said Wife Mary Patterson dureing her life and at her Decease to be Divided among my Children as She shall see most needful. I doe further allow my said Lawfull Wife Mary Patterson in Case I should Die before that I have executed a Deed to John Louden a Deed to Peter and Nicholas Craffis and one other Deed to James

Potter which Deeds I doe hereby allow my said wife to Sign the said Deeds to the said John Louden Peter and Nicholas Craffis and James Potter which Signing I doe allow to be as good and to be equally Valid in Law as though I myself had signed them to the said Louden Craffis and Potter. Lastly I do hereby make and ordain my Loveing Wife Mary Patterson my Sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal the Day and Year above written.

JAMES PATTERSON.

Having thus, and for the above reasons, availed ourselves of Captain James Patterson's will, it may be of interest to glance at his wife's will thirteen years later, when she too felt that her sands were almost run. It is annexed accordingly:

In the Name of God Amen. I Mary Patterson of the Township of Farmanack in the County of Cumberland in the State of Pennsylvania being weak in body but of sound and disposing memory (blessed be God) do this tenth day of August In the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty four make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner following, that is to say, First, I direct that my funeral charges & all my just Debts shall be paid by my executors hereafter nominated out of my whole Estate real and personal. Secondly, Whereas under the last will and Testament of my late husband James Patterson, Deceased bearing date the twenty ninth day of June one thousand seven hundred and seventy one It was ordered and directed that after payment of his just Debts Legacies and funeral charges the Rest of his money & personal Estate should remain for my use during my life and after my decease should be divided amongst our children as I should see most needful, And Whereas I am also possessed of personal property & Estate in my own right, I do hereby divide, dispose, Give, bequeath & devise the said personal Estate & property under my said husband's will & the said personal property & property possessed in my own right in manner following, that is to say, to wit: To the heirs of my son William Patterson deceased the sum of seven shillings & six pence. To my daughter Mary the wife of General James Potter the sum of seven shillings & six pence. To my daughter Susanna the wife of James Moore the sum of seven shillings & six pence. To my

son James Patterson the sum of seven shillings & six pence, he having received property of me heretofore amounting to seventy seven pounds twelve shillings & six pence. And as to the rest and residue of my whole Estate Real & personal as well as all the Estate which I am entitled to divide under the last Will & Testament of the said James Patterson Deceased, my late husband, & the monies arising from the seal or disposition of the Lands of the said James Patterson deceased not heretofore granted sold conveyed or devised over, I divide, dispose, give bequeath & devise the same & every part & parcel thereof unto my son George Patterson, his heirs Executors Administrators & assigns forever. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my said son George Patterson sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament for the interests and purposes in this my last Will and Testament contained hereby revoking & disannulling all wills heretofore by me made.

In Witness whereof I the said Mary Patterson have to this my last Will & Testament set my hand and seal the Day and year first before written.

MARY PATTERSON

On the 28th day of April, 1785, before the Register of Wills for Dauphin County, in his office at Mont-Retreat, this, "the last will and Testament of Mary Patterson late of Middletown in the Township of Paxton" was proved. She died at Middletown on the 26th of April, 1785, at the home of her daughter, Susanna Moore. It is probable that she passed there all the last months of ebbing strength that succeeded the making of her will in August, 1784. In the graveyard at Middletown were laid to rest the mortal remains of this heroine of the pioneer days on the Juniata.

The children of James and Mary (Stuart) Patterson were:

- i. William Patterson, born in Lancaster County, Pa., about 1737; m. first, Isabella Galbraith; m. secondly, Esther Harris Findley or Findlay.
- ii. Mary Patterson, born in Lancaster County, Pa., about 1739; m. Gen. James Potter.
- iii. Susanna Patterson; m. James Moore.
- iv. James Patterson, born about 1758; m. Jean Harris.
- v. Elizabeth Patterson, b. about 1760; m. Robert Campbell. He was killed by the Indians. They had no children.
- vi. George Patterson, born July 24, 1762; m. Jean Burd.

Colonel William Patterson

Colonel William Patterson

WILLIAM PATTERSON³ (James², James¹), was born in Donegal Township, Lancaster County, in 1737, and came as a boy with his parents to the region of the Juniata between 1752 and 1754.

Inspection of the will of his father, Captain James Patterson, reveals what might seem a surprising indifference to the claims of his eldest son did we not know that careful provision for William Patterson's future had been made at an early date. On the fifth of February, 1755, a warrant of survey for two hundred acres of land was granted to him, and on the eighth day of the following September a warrant for an additional tract of fifty acres was granted to him. Thus at the age of eighteen he became sole owner of some of the most desirable land in that section of the Pennsylvania Province. When these two tracts later were surveyed the first was found to contain three hundred and sixteen acres, while the second included one hundred and eleven acres. The draft of the former tract, reproduced herewith, is interesting as showing not only the location of William Patterson's land, on the south side of the Juniata, where he afterwards made his home and built his blockhouse, but also as indicating the location of James Patterson's land on the same side of the river, where he is said to have built his trading-post, directly on the old Indian trail, and performed those memorable feats of marksmanship of which the echoes have continued to reverberate down through the intervening years to the present time.

William Patterson was therefore eligible for a commission as an officer in the provincial militia, after the militia law was passed in 1755, being well qualified in every respect,

including the possession of a certain amount of real estate, which was a *sine qua non*.

He was commissioned Ensign on May 14th, 1756, in the regiment then being raised to build and garrison the new fort at Shamokin, to be called Fort Augusta. (Pa. Arch., Vol. III, p. 89.)

The Pennsylvania records pertaining to this period being exceedingly meagre, it is not possible to give a connected account of his services as an officer of the provincial forces. In two years and a half he attained the rank of Captain, by which title he continued to be addressed throughout the remainder of the colonial period. Later, the habit persisted, and though to Gen. Washington and officers of a subsequent period he was *Colonel* William Patterson, the majority of the people, including the historians, clung to the old familiar appellation which he had won in his youth. To them he was always Captain William Patterson.

He was commissioned Lieutenant on Dec. 12th, 1757. (Pa. Arch. Second Series, Vol. II, p. 46.) This promotion is said to have been "for meritorious services", but the exact nature of these particular services is not disclosed. A search in the Manuscript Department of the State Library in Harrisburg is rewarded by the discovery that he was "sick at Hunter's Fort" on December 13th, so it may reasonably be concluded that he had undergone great fatigue and exposure in the performance of the services mentioned.

Major Burd, who succeeded Colonel Clapham in command of Fort Augusta in the winter of 1756-57, bears witness to William Patterson's ability and soldierly qualities, writing to the Governor that he is "a very good soldier and does his duty well". He also speaks in his journal of sending him in pursuit of enemy Indians, and from time to time records some everyday fact such as that he sailed with the fleet of bateaux to Hunter's Fort, or that he served as escort for supplies.

In the summer of 1758, as a Lieutenant in the Second Battalion of the Pennsylvania Regiment, which Battalion was commanded by Colonel Burd, he marched with the Battalion

BATTALION HONOUR BIE

I am your most Obedient and Commanding Officer of the Province of Pennsylvania
and Comptroller of the Pay of the Troops and Subsistence of the same.

Philadelphia, April 1st 1776

John Henry

REPLYING to your Special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage, and Integrity, I do by virtue of the Power and Authorities given me, nominate and appoint you to be Captain of a Company in the First Battalion of the Pennsylvania Regiment of 1000 men Payed by Province, commanded by me, and herefore to take the said Company into my Charge and Care, with their Officers and Men, and to exercise as well as the Officers of the other Companies in the Battalion, over them in Pay, Diet, and Clothing, and to see them to obey You as their Captain, and you are to obey the Officers and Directors of this Regiment to whom all orders and commands shall be given, and to be inferior Officer, according to the Rules and Articles of War, and to have and to try before a Court Martial if you

Commit any Crime or Offense against the State or the Country, or any Person or Persons.

John Hancock

in the advance of Gen. Forbes' army and shared in the honor of winning the victory of Loyal Hanna. He seems to have been promoted to a captaincy during this campaign. It was probably after the action at Loyal Hanna, but the date of his commission has not been found.

After the English had taken possession of the site of Fort Duquesne and rechristened it Pitts-Bourg the bulk of the army hastened to return to the east, Colonel Hugh Mercer, of the Pennsylvania Regiment, being left by Gen. Forbes in command of the post. As it has been erroneously stated that Col. Mercer "with a Virginia detachment was left to hold" this important point, it may as well be mentioned here that the garrison stationed at Fort Pitt was composed of more than two hundred Pennsylvanians, eighty Highlanders; twenty Royal Americans, five Royal Artillery and ninety-eight Virginians. Colonel Burd returned to his old command, Fort Augusta, and Captain William Patterson returned there too, but not to a life of inglorious ease. The following winter was replete with hardships for the provincial troops. It was a season of great activity for every one connected with military affairs throughout the Province, a trial of endurance for both officers and enlisted men such as only the most hardy could stand. The late commander of Fort Duquesne, who had retreated with part of his troops up the Allegheny river to Fort Venango, on the approach of Gen. Forbes' army, in November, 1758, was diligently laying plans for the next year's campaign. The hope of retaking Fort Pitt being ever present with the French, they awaited the coming of spring to begin active preparations to that end, but in the meantime were most "industrious in making interest with all the different Indians, and endeavouring to turn them in their favour". The Shawanas, the Delawares and the Six Nations alike, being uncertain as to which of the two great contending powers would eventually prove the stronger, were playing a crafty game of diplomacy. Their deputies journeyed from Fort Venango to Fort Pitt, and from Fort Pitt to Philadelphia, while they tried to forecast the eventualities of the

future. By no means averse to accepting the hospitality of their English brothers, they were frequent guests of Colonel Mercer at Fort Pitt, where there were never less than a hundred aborigines at any time during the winter. So the several hundred troops along the Communication were kept busy trying to keep the Pittsburg larder supplied. Not only the men, but the pack horses died, and the farm wagons wore out on that very hilly and equally stony road to the west, while the diplomatic game was going on.

The provincial authorities were far from expecting that they would be permitted to remain in quiet and undisturbed possession of the western country which had been so precipitately abandoned in the autumn. Therefore they were anxiously endeavoring to fathom the intentions of the Indians and fix their wavering affections. At the same time they were eagerly seeking to ascertain the strength and resources of the French; and all the time, they were trying hard to comply with the British demands for provincial troops. In fact, every one was involved in a maze of activities.

By a happy chance, we are favored with a hint concerning the special line of duty in which Captain William Patterson was engrossed during a part of the winter. Tucked away in the Manuscript Department of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania is the following letter addressed to Colonel James Burd:

"Sir

I set out today for Fort Wenango in company with sixteen able Warriors, mostly of the Delaware Nation, a particular act of which I have wrote his Excellency General Forbes.

I am Sr. with due respect your
most humble Servt.

WM PATTERSON.

Fort Augusta January 21st 1759" (Shippen Papers, v. 4, p. 3.)

From this brief note we gather the interesting fact that Captain William Patterson had been detailed for the arduous and highly important duty of gaining information such as

could be obtained only by a visit to the French fort on the northwestern frontier.

Quite unexpectedly, the outcome of this dangerous hike is disclosed in a letter written by Captain James Patterson to Colonel John Armstrong on the twenty-ninth of March—nine weeks later. At the end of this letter he says, as if by an afterthought: "yesterday I rec'd an account from Augusta that my son was come in there and brought with him a lusty able French prisoner, and that the Indians stood exceeding true and faithful to him. I expect him down as soon as he rests himself after his fatigue." As a revealer of useful information, what could be more desirable just at that particular time than a "lusty able French prisoner"? Well might Captain James Patterson be pardoned for taking a certain and quite obvious pride in his son's achievement.

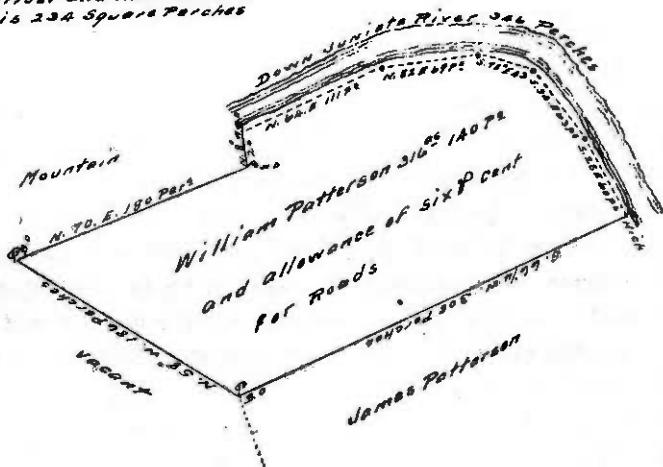
In the spring the French pushed their preparations for the attack on Fort Pitt. In July those preparations were completed. Fort Machault—which is French for Venango—was bustling with seven hundred French troops and a thousand Indians belonging to twelve different nations. Many boats and canoes were assembled in readiness on the river, and several cannon had been brought by way of Presqu' Isle and Le Boeuf to be used in the assault on the walls of the English fort. Then came news of a large English force marching against Niagara, and of Sir William Johnson with the Six Nations joining the English army. The French at Venango immediately went to the help of Niagara. Fort "Machault" was soon a lonely and deserted ruin, and the banks of the Allegheny were suddenly gay with Indian braves decked out in laced coats and cocked hats, and with Indian squaws arrayed in French calicoes and scarlet blankets. What the Indians were unable to carry away was burned, with the boats and canoes which were to have transported a conquering army to the gates of Fort Pitt. Never again did the French attempt to raise a force for retaking "the gateway to the West".

For the Pennsylvania Regiment there was no further

question of fighting the French. From that time forth they were permitted to hold unmolested all the ground they had won. Colonel Armstrong was stationed at Ligonier, Colonel Burd was sent to cut a road from Braddock's road to the mouth of Bedstone Creek, and build a fort there, in order to open a communication by way of the Monongahela river to Pittsburg "for the more easy transportation of provisions &c. from the provinces of Virginia and Maryland". The troops under Colonel Mercer were scattered along the Communication to the East, *via* Ligonier and Bedford. Captain William Patterson was detailed to act as escort for provisions for Fort Pitt and Fort Burd, as Colonel Burd's new fort at Redstone Old Fort was called. Of his service in this campaign and in that of the following year little mention is found, but after peace had been concluded with the Indians, in 1760, he shared equally with his father and other captains in a distribution of bounty land, each of them being assigned three lots of land, which may be regarded as fairly conclusive evidence that he had served as a captain in three campaigns.

Historians who have described Captain William Patterson's fort or block-house differ in their opinions regarding the date of its erection. This, therefore, must remain a matter of conjecture. Writers agree in all other particulars, however, and as it was still standing in the middle of the nineteenth century, rounding out a useful existence in a time of peace by serving the purposes of a corn-crib, the description may be accepted as authentic in all its details. It was twelve feet square, and eight logs high, with a slate roof, as a protection from fire. The chinks between the logs were filled in with stone, the rifle holes were cut with a flare on the inside, so that rifles could be pointed in any direction. This diminutive "fort", defended by William Patterson and young riflemen of the neighborhood of the Juniata successfully withstood all attempts of the Indians to capture or destroy it. That it did so must be attributed chiefly to the courage and ability of its owner, seconded by the loyalty and superior marksmanship of his men.

The Quantity of land contained
between the lines run next the
River and the Bank of the same
is 234 Square Perches



A Draught of a Tract of Land situate in Leck Township in
Cumberland County, Containing three Hundred and Sixteen Acres
and One Hundred and Forty perches and the usual allowance of
Six & $\frac{1}{2}$ Cent for Roads. Surveyed for William Patterson June 3rd
1763 in pursuance of a warrant from the Honourable the Pro-
prietaries bearing date the Fifth day of Feb. 1755.

To John Lukens }
Surveyor General }

John Armstrong D. S.

On February 10th, 1763, was signed the final treaty of peace between England and France. On the 25th of the following July, the news having reached Philadelphia, peace was solemnly proclaimed there at twelve o'clock noon. The bells of Christ Church were rung and a royal salute was fired by the guns of the Battery. All the country west of the Allegheny Hills and east of the Mississippi river, except New Orleans Island, was now conceded to be English territory; the French had renounced all claim to it.

But while the kings and governments of the Old World had decided upon peace the sachems and sagamores of the New World had united for war. Pontiac had conceived his gigantic scheme of organized warfare; the Ottawa Confederacy had delivered the war hatchet, bow and arrows to the Delawares and the Shawanas, bidding them use them vigorously against the English; and those flattered subordinates were even now obeying this injunction with savage ferocity. They were the actual leaders in the attack. Pennsylvania, with a frontier nearly three hundred miles long exposed to the onslaught of these furies, was of all the colonies the chief sufferer during the Pontiac War. On the fourth day of July, three fleeing horsemen galloping through Carlisle stopped long enough to water their horses. They were the first to tell the news of the taking of the, lately, English forts Venango, Presqu' Isle and Le Boeuf and the massacre of their garrisons. Colonel Bouquet, upon receiving these alarming tidings, immediately despatched an express to the Governor, to inform him of the Indian outbreak. This letter was the forerunner of a series of well-attested accounts which came pouring in, telling of murders and depredations committed by the Indians. The settlers on the Juniata fled. Even Carlisle was deserted. Seven hundred men were taken into the pay of the Province to protect the workers in the harvest fields, and still, as far east as the neighborhood of Reading, enemy Indians came, no one knew whence, and went, none knew whither, murdering, burning, and then vanishing. Appeals to the Governor for help were every-day occurrences. All the border counties were in desperate need of it.

The first company organized to go in pursuit of the Indians and rout them out of their hiding-places was Captain William Patterson's Company of volunteers. His receipt for a hundred pounds allowed by the Government for the scalps of four enemy Indians killed at Munsey Hill on the West Branch of the Susquehanna in August, 1763, "by volunteers under my command, which money I promise to distribute in just and true proportion", is preserved among the manuscripts in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. (*Shippen Papers*, Vol. VI, p. 107.)

Three hundred volunteers who were afterwards collected under the command of Colonel John Armstrong included Captain William Patterson's company, as well as companies commanded by Captains Hamilton, Sharp, Crawford and Laughlin; but they did not start from Fort Shirley until the thirtieth of September, and when they reached Munsey Hill and the Great Island they found those favorite resorts of the Red Man deserted. Doubtless their late occupants had received timely warning of the intended visit, and deemed it discreet to withdraw whilst there was yet time to save their precious locks.

In 1764 came peace, and Captain William Patterson now found time and opportunity for its pursuits. In a few years he had a saw and a grist mill in operation. In the summer of 1766, when the Rev. Charles Beatty, who had been West once before, having served as Chaplain with Gen. Forbes' Army on the expedition to Duquesne in 1758, and the Rev. George Duffield, Colonel John Armstrong's brother-in-law, made a visitation for the benefit of those of the Presbyterian fold who had strayed into the Tuscarora pasture, they stopped at the home of Captain William Patterson, and were "kindly received" there. At this time there were eighty-four families in Tuscarora Valley, all desirous of having the gospel preached amongst them. They were planning to build two houses of worship, ten miles apart. But the recent wars had left great destitution in their wake. In the whole length of the thirty-two mile long valley there was no other place where the two

clergymen could be so conveniently entertained as at the hospitable home at the Valley's mouth, where the young hero of the war was diligently practising the arts of peace. The two learned divines tarried there four days—or rather, four nights—for they rode off every day to preach at a different point in the woods, and rode back again to Captain Patterson's house to spend the night.

The fifty Presbyterian families on the north side of the Juniata were no less zealous for the faith of Knox, and on the 30th of March, 1767, location was entered for two hundred acres of land in the names of James Patterson and James Purdy, in trust for a Presbyterian meeting-house and graveyard at Cedar Spring. Less than eighteen years had passed since Captain James Patterson and his little family left Donegal. William was only a little chap then, yet memories of the substantial sanctuary built of stones gathered in the woods near Donegal Spring were among his cherished possessions, to be handed down as heirlooms to succeeding generations of Pattersons. Educational advantages on the frontier were necessarily limited. To be an indifferent speller was to be quite in the fashion in almost any of the colonies; but beyond a doubt, William Patterson was well grounded in the Westminster Shorter Catechism, without an intimate acquaintance with which no child of Ulster parentage was permitted to grow up. Mary Stuart Patterson could be trusted to see to it that her children were no exceptions to this rule; we are confident that his religious training was as sound as his penmanship was fine. This is saying a good deal, for penmanship was an art in which he excelled—like Washington and Burd; and many other men of that day who, though accustomed to wield the sword, were no less proficient in the use of the pen.

By degrees the settlers came back to the farms from which they had fled during the Pontiac War; they were beginning to indulge the hope of peace and tranquility at last. A general spirit of tranquility pervaded the Province, and there was a wide-spread desire to think of the war hatchet

as a buried implement. The Indians were quiet. Some faint murmurings, indeed, had been heard from them because new people had settled upon land not yet purchased by the Proprietary, but the Government was seeking to adjust the matter; and while a certain degree of uneasiness was felt to be justifiable under the circumstances, and great circumspection was being observed in all official dealings with the Indians, there was a good prospect of allaying their discontent. What, then, could be the cause of the sudden stir on the south side of the Juniata? On the 21st day of January, 1768, nineteen young men assembled at the home of Captain William Patterson, a sturdy group of young frontiersmen wearing an aspect distinctly warlike. All rode good horses, and all were armed. Their presence here betokened that an enterprise of serious import was afoot. Certainly Captain William Patterson had not summoned his loyal followers for a pleasure jaunt through leafy glades in balmy weather. They were not going in pursuit of game, as they sometimes did, to replenish the larders of the frontier. It was midwinter now. There was ice on the river, and the creeks were frozen over. The wilderness was bleak and desolate. Through the dreary wastes that stretched to the northeast they were going, bent on seeking an encounter with armed and desperate men of whose numbers they were ignorant. They wended their way up the narrow trail, as grim and determined a band, and as loyal to their leader, as any that ever followed plumed knight in the days of mediæval chivalry.

Like his prototype of old, who rode forth to redress the wrongs of the innocent and the helpless, the young knight of the Juniata, clad in buckskin breeches and hunting frock, and with silver spurs fastened to the heels of his riding boots, was venturing forth with a handful of stouthearted supporters to dare whatever of danger might befall, and to endure whatever of hardship might ensue, for no material reward, no hope of glory, but to do what should be done, from an inborn sense of justice, humanity and right.

No wonder the region of the Juniata teemed with "myths

and fables" of heroic exploits, when Juniata chivalry pricked through wintry forests and followed ice-bound streams intent on knightly adventures such as this. A terrible crime had been committed on the northern frontier. No time was to be lost if the criminals were to be apprehended. If the Indians were to be held fast with the much-talked-of "chain of friendship", which they so often let go, there must be no delay in convincing them that such crimes as this would not be countenanced by the white man.

Who was there on all the frontier to take prompt action in this emergency—who but young Captain Patterson and his company of volunteers? Were they not the first to go in pursuit of the enemy in Pontiac's War? They strangely resemble, too, the "legendary" young hunters of the preceding war—that fearless band, known from the Juniata to the Connecocheague, swift and tireless in the defense of the white settlers, the band whose proffered services General Braddock declined in the summer of 1755. That brave but misguided Englishman scorned to accept the aid of the untrained hunters, despite Colonel John Armstrong's assurances that they were "well armed and equally regardless of heat or cold. They require no shelter for the night—they ask no pay," urged Colonel Armstrong. "Can they teach Englishmen how to fight?" asked the English officer, haughtily. "Twas a pity they could not, at least, have tried."

Already, news of the fearful crime lately committed on the northern border has reached Philadelphia, with all the sickening details. An excited horseman sped to the seat of government in frantic haste, as soon as he made sure of the facts. On the nineteenth day of the month he laid them before the Governor and Council and swore to the truth of the tale. Ten friendly Indians had been barbarously murdered by a German named Frederick Stump and his servant. In order to conceal the crime, some of the dead bodies had been dragged to the mouth of the Middle Creek and thrown into a hole cut in the ice. The remaining four Indians were killed the next day, in their own homes, and that they might tell no tales to

the people of their tribes, they were burned, together with their houses.

Good reason there was for grave concern, on hearing the hideous story—concern not only on account of the crime itself, but because of the effect it was likely to have upon all the friendly Indians.

The Governor, the Council and the Assembly, all equally disturbed, took instant measures to further the ends of justice, as well as to try and hold fast the friendship of the Indians. The Governor wrote to all the Magistrates throughout the Province, particularly to those of Cumberland County, beyond whose distant purlieus the murders had been committed, urging them to do everything in their power to aid in apprehending the murderers. A warrant for the arrest of the criminals was issued by the Chief Justice of the Province and sent with the Governor's letters, and the Governor issued a proclamation promising a reward of two hundred pounds to any persons who should succeed in apprehending Stump and his servant. The latter proclamation was not to be posted but the Governor mentioned it in his letters to the Magistrates, in order that they might inform their Indians of it as an inducement to make the dangerous attempt. The Assembly voted an appropriation of twenty-five hundred pounds for the purchase of presents for the Indians "by way of condolence, as well for such of their brethren as were lately killed by Frederick Stump on Middle Creek as for others who have heretofore been murdered in this Province by our people". Finally the Governor wrote to Sir William Johnson and General Gage, telling them of all that had been done, and communicating to them the fears for the peace of the country which flashed into every mind on hearing the gruesome tale.

It was the afternoon of Saturday the twenty-third of January when the express reached Justice Galbraith's home on the Conodoguinet, six miles west of Harris's, and delivered to him the Governor's letter and the Chief Justice's warrant. Colonel Galbraith lost no time in obeying his instructions. He was soon mounted, and spurring up the Great Road to

8
Harris June 29th 1775

Gentlemen,

Yesterday I neglected to mention that a Cash Sack will
be in need of Nap. Jack. If you are to March as
soon as the Company's are raised, there is about 25
engaged. & more hourly expected. You will not find
me troublesome when you consider it is my duty to
look up to you for the necessary Supply for the
Troops. if the Glorious Thirteen & Friends are
allowed please to order them made. I am
Gentlemen, Your Obedient Servt. Wm. Patterson

Wm. Patterson

Carlisle, twelve miles away. Carlisle was the county seat, with the jail in the heart of it. There were the High Sheriff and the Coroner, and there resided some of the Justices of the Courts. The jail was soon the scene of great activity, as the gentlemen came hurrying in from near and from far. The Coroner was promptly started on his way to far-off Middle Creek, with an escort, to do his offices and to give the bodies decent burial, if they could be recovered.

Arrangements for sending a posse to arrest Stump were not so quickly concluded. The short winter day drew to a close before the gentlemen who were to go in this party could be ready and their escort properly equipped. At eight o'clock in the evening the Sheriff and the Magistrates, the gentlemen and their escort were still busy, their final arrangements almost completed, when suddenly they heard the clatter of horses' hoofs breaking on the stillness of the winter night. Many horses were on the road, coming nearer, stopping at the jail. There was an unwonted stir outside. Wonderingly, the Sheriff, the Magistrates, the gentlemen and the guard paused to listen. Then they all went outside to look. There they saw, drawn up in front of the jail, twenty horsemen, armed, and in their midst two prisoners tied to their horses.

The leader of the cavalcade dismounted and advanced. And the astonished spectators recognized in him the dashing young Captain William Patterson. When he told them who his prisoners were—the very criminals for whose arrest the whole machinery of government had been set in motion—great was the rejoicing, and many the words of praise that were showered upon the young captain from the Juniata. He had ridden hard that day, coming all the way from Juniata, where he had taken his prisoners the night before, and probably he had come by the longest and most roundabout route, through Tuscarora and Path Valleys past Fort Loudon, Chambers' Mills and Shippensburg and down the Great Road that led toward Harris's; for great difficulties would have been encountered in trying to cross the Conodoquinet, if he had chosen the usual and shorter road by Croghan's Gap.

He was tired. But before he went to bed that night he wrote to the Provincial Secretary, Joseph Shippen, and told him the great news, and how he and his young men had made the arrest in spite of "the desperate resistance made by Stump and his friends." And this was not all. "Yesterday," he says in conclusion, "I sent a person to the Great Island, who understands the Indian Language, with a Talk, a Copy of which is enclosed. . . . The message I have sent to the Indians, I hope will not be deemed assuming any authority of my own, as you are very sensible I am no stranger to the Indians and their Customs."

The following is the "Talk" which Captain Patterson sent to the friends of the murdered Indians, at their place of retreat, the Great Island in the West Branch of the Susquehanna:

"With a heart swelled with Grief, I have to inform you that Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter have unadvisedly murdered ten of our Friend Indians near Fort Augusta. The Inhabitants of Pensilvania do disapprove of the said Stump and Ironcutter's conduct, and as proof thereof I have taken them prisoners, and will deliver them into the Custody of Officers that will keep them Ironed in Prison for Trial, and I make no doubt as many of them as are guilty will be condemned to die for the offence.

Brothers: I being truly sensible of the Injury done you, I only add these few words with my Heart's Wish, that you may not rashly let go the fast hold of our Chain of Friendship for the ill conduct of one of our bad men. Believe me, Brothers, we Englishmen continue the same love for you that hath usually subsisted between our Grandfathers, and I desire you to call at Fort Augusta to trade with our People there for the necessaries you stand in need of. I pledge you my word that no white man there shall molest any of you whilst you behave as friends. I shall not rest by Night or Day until I receive your Answer.

Your Friend and Brother,

W. PATTERSON."

The untaught savages gathered in conclave at the Great Island recognized the note of sincerity in this kind "Talk."

They accepted it in the same spirit of friendliness in which it was sent, and made answer:

"Loving Brother,

I am glad to hear from you—I understand you are very much grieved, that tears run from your eyes—With my blanket I wipe away those tears—if your heart be not at ease I will make it tranquil—Now shall I sit down again and smoke my pipe—I hold one end of the chain of friendship—if my brother let go the other end I will let my end fall, but not until then—Four of my blood have been murdered—Let Stump die—your people are good—Stump only possessed the evil spirit—Let then the people on Juniata remain at ease—Danger is not abroad—The Red Men are at rest.

Your loving brother

SHAWANA BEN.

(Memoirs of the His. Soc. of Penna., Vol. I, p. 337.)

Thus, perchance, was an Indian war averted.

Several weeks later an express arrived at Juniata with an important letter for Captain William Patterson. It was sealed with the official seal of the Governor of the Province, and when he opened it he found it was a commission appointing him a Justice of the Peace.

On the nineteenth of February, 1768, it was recorded in the minutes of the Provincial Council that "Captain William Patterson having recommended himself to the Governor by his late Spirited and commendable Conduct in apprehending Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, and delivering them to the Custody of the Sheriff of Cumberland, and his Honour, upon inquiry finding that he was well qualified for the office of a Magistrate, this day issued a special Commission appointing him a Justice of the General Quarter Sessions of the peace and of the County Court of Common Pleas for the County of Cumberland." (Col. Rec. Vol. IX, p. 470.)

When it was known that the Governor had conferred this honor upon the popular young captain in recognition of his meritorious conduct, a wave of approval swept the Prov-

ince Stump's friends, indeed, had vowed vengeance upon him and were seeking his life. A guard stood on duty at his house day and night, in consequence. But all right-minded citizens applauded his behavior warmly. Six of the Justices of Cumberland County were moved to the point of writing the Governor the following note:

"We are, with many others, highly pleased with the brave Conduct of Captain William Patterson. (He did Honour to our County) And the notice your Honour has taken of Merit in the Manner of expressing your approbation, we persuade, will influence not only the Young Man himself, but others, to behave worthily.

JONATHAN HOGE, ANDREW COLHOUN, JAMES GALBRAITH,
JOHN BYERS, JNO. MCKNIGHT, HARMS. ALRICKS."

At several times, later, commissions as Justice of Peace were bestowed upon William Patterson—one on May 23rd, 1770, one on April 6th, 1771, whilst he was still a resident of Cumberland County, (Pa. Arch. Vol. IX, Second Series, p. 790) and one in 1773, after he had moved to Northumberland County, where he owned much land. (Pa. Arch. 2nd Series, Vol. IX, p. 798.) He was the owner of a large part of the land on which the town of Northumberland was laid out. This he sold in 1772 or 1773, and in the latter year he exchanged a tract containing seven hundred acres of land situated in the southeastern part of Northumberland County, for an improved farm in Paxtang Township, Lancaster County, to which he moved. On December 15th, 1774, he was elected to the Committee of Inspection and Observation of Lancaster County, to represent Upper Paxtang. In the spring of 1775 he moved into the borough of Lancaster. On June 16th it was agreed that he should be a member of the standing Committee of Inspection for Lancaster County, but as he begged to be allowed to resign from this committee his request was granted.

"At a meeting of the Committee of Correspondence and Observation for ye County of Lancaster . . . the 20th June A. D.

June 25th
From Col. Patterson.

Следует вспомнить, что в первом из
записанных вами письмов вы говорите о
том, что в Ачинске есть купец, который
имеет в Ачинске склады и склады в
Красноярске.

1775 . . . The Committee taking into consideration the necessity of immediately carrying into execution the resolution of the American Continental Congress of the 14th June 1775 to us transmitted to raise six companies of Expert Riflemen in this province to serve in the American Continental Army—

"Resolved that the following Instructions be immediately given to Lieut. Coll. Patterson or officer commanding the 1st Lancaster Associated Battalion viz—

"Sir

As the American Contnl. Congress have ordered 9 compy's of Expert Riflemen be immediately recruited in this Province to serve in the American Continental Army and expect that one of said Compy's be raised in this County you are hereby desired to send as soon as possible an officer & a party consisting of one Sergant & one Corporal, one drum and fife from your Battalion to any part of this County you think proper to recruit such men as will be fit for the present service by Bete of Drum or otherwise—You have herewith a copy of ye Resolves of ye Congress the form of enlistment & of the Circular letter to us directed. The recruiting officer & party above mentioned will be allowed Pay agreeable to ye Regulations of the Congress while on that Service.

"As you see by the circular letter the necessity of keeping the destination of the troops a secret we think it unnecessary to give you any other Directions in this particular—

To Lieutent. Col. Paterson,
Commandt."

The above extract from the Minutes of the Committee of Correspondence for Lancaster County is quoted *verbatim* for the reason that it is the first intimation we have that William Patterson has now been accorded the rank of Lieut. Colonel of the 1st Battalion of Lancaster County Associators.

At a meeting of the Committee of Correspondence on the 14th of July following, it was resolved "that a good comtent be presented to Col. William Patterson for the service he rendered this County by his assistance in raising the Rifle Company marched from this County under the command of Capt. Smith". Captain Smith himself, before he marched for

Boston, wrote to the Committee informing them of the officers elected for his company, and referring to the aid given in recruiting men for his company by Lt. Col. Patterson of the 1st Battalion of the Lancaster Militia.

The printed records of the Revolution are void of all mention of him. Whether he met the fate of that large number of American officers who were taken prisoners and placed on parole—whether he was wounded in action—or whether he was the victim of some accident—history is mute on the subject.

By recourse to the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress and the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, we learn that he was employed in the American Secret Service in 1779, 1780 and 1781, and that he was no longer enjoying his former robust health. On the fourteenth of February, 1779, he writes from Cumberland County to General Greene as follows:

"Sir—

I received your favour pr. Express this morning & intend to begin my journey agreeable to your request tomorrow. The confidence you are pleased to place in me shall not be abused. My ill State of body will not admit of speed therefore thought it best to send off the Express with directions to make the best way he can for Philada.—I am your

Obedient Huml. Servt.

W. PATTERSON."

(Superscription)

"From Wm. Patterson

On publick Service

Honl Nathaniel Green Esq

Quartermaster-Genl

In

N. Jersey"

(Original in Philosophical Society, Philadelphia.)

On the same day he wrote to Colonel John Cox, near Trenton :

"Dear Sir:—

I recd. your letter pr Express this morning & thought it best to hurry off the Express that you may know I set out for Bloomsbury tomorrow tho' I cant make long rides on account of the Sore in my side & a late hurt in my ankle. If I can render my Country any service at this or any other time I shall think myself happy.

Your obedt. Humble Servt

W. PATTERSON

N. B.

The confidence you place in me
as to secrecy shall not be betray'd."

(Original in Philosophical Society, Philadelphia.)

General Washington's instructions, addressed to Colonel William Patterson, Sunbury, and dated "Middlebrook, 1st March, 1779", and a letter enclosing them dated "Headquarters, 2nd March, 1779", are culled from the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. We find disclosed therein the nature of the services to be rendered. The letter reads:

"Sir

Inclosed I transmit you your instructions—and letters for the officers commanding at the posts of Wyoming, Sunbury and Fort Willis—

Should any money be wanted preparatory to this business—you will apply to me for it. I am Sir

Yours &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON"

The instructions follow:

"You are to obtain as minute and satisfactory information as possible on the following points—viz. The situation of the Towns belonging to the Six Nations and their dependent Tribes—The strength of each Town their disposition and designs with respect to war or peace—The relative distances of all remarkable places—as well as between each of them and the navigable waters of the Susquehanna, Allegheny and Seneca Rivers (The latter empties

itself into Lake Ontario at Oswego) You are also to obtain the best information you can of the strength of the Garrison at Niagara—whether any troops are expected in that quarter from Canada—to what amount—and what other aid the Six Nations can derive in case their country is invaded.

(2) You will for these purposes employ intelligent, active and honest men, qualified for the service by a knowledge of the country and manners of its inhabitants,—to visit the several Towns and make the necessary observations and inquiries.

(3) You will proportion the number of these persons to the nature of the business—and a proper degree of expedition—Their pay you will make a reasonable compensation for the service—in both cases avoiding unnecessary Expense to the publick. The less they are acquainted with the end and design of their Mission the better—and if they had no knowledge of the business entrusted to each other the better chance would there be to come at the truth by comparing their accounts.

(4) Yourself and the persons employed under you in this business, are hereby entitled to protection and assistance in the prosecution of it—from all officers commanding at the frontier posts—which you may have occasion to pass.”

Orders to the officers commanding at the frontier forts were as follows:

“Head Quarters, 1st March, 1779”

Sir :—

Persons presenting themselves at your Post with passports signed by Colonel William Patterson—are to be suffered to pass and repass without interruption and without search of their canoes or baggage—They are farther to be supplied with five days provision on their applying for it—and you will afford them any other assistance their circumstances may require.

I am, Yrs etc.—

GEORGE WASHINGTON

To

Major Idleburg	at Sunbury
Colonel Butler	at Wyoming
Officer Command'g	at Fort Wallis”

Orders to Gen. Greene in connection with this business:

"Head Qr, Middlebrook
2nd March, 1779.

"Sir:—

His Excellency desires that you will give it in your order to your deputies at Philadelphia, or elsewhere, to furnish Col. William Patterson with such articles in your department as he may judge necessary in the execution of the service he is going on—with which you have been made acquainted.

I am, Sir,

Your most h'ble Serv.,

JAMES McHENRY.

To

Major Gen. Greene Q. M. G.

There is a letter written by Colonel Patterson to General Greene from Sunbury, on the twenty-eighth of March in which he says:

"I take the liberty thro' you to inform His Excellency that I could not procure any suitable person that would undertake the journey with Hicks—however I've put matters on such a footing as not to doubt his bringing such information as will please. I convey'd him quite clear of the frontiers above Fort Wallace, with the assistance of Capt. Bush in Particular & the other Gentlemen officers in General of Coll Hartley's Regt who received and treated me with great politeness.—

In duty to my Country request you will mention the feeble state of this County to Gen. Washington, having little to depend on for their defence save the Regt. above mentioned. The officers are very allert but the number of men I apprehend are too few, and from a hint dropped yesterday afternoon I have reason to apprehend that the Enemy intend soon to attempt a surprise at one of the advance posts in this Quarter. In consequence thereof I made application to Captain Bush for a soldier to ride my Horse Express with this letter to Col Cox in Estherton, to be forwarded from thence under his direction. If a small Blow should be struck on this frontier the whole inhabitants will evacuate the country in twenty four hours, which will be extremely injurious

to the publick, as there are many useful men among them for hoating and driving pack horses—

I find there are many more Boats (both large and middle size) than I expected on this River.

I forwarded Genl Washington's Letter to Jammy Potter by express—must not neglect to mention that there are publick stores of provisions & forage in Penn's Valley in this County without any force to guard them.

When I have rendered all the secret services in my Power, I have some thoughts of excepting your kind offer in the Staff Department, should the Expedition you mention'd be carry'd on. I shall be very unhappy if anything contained in the above Letter should give His Excellency or Genl Green any offence, as the liberty taken is thro. love for my Country.

Your obedt

Humbl. Sert.

W. PATTERSON.

On the return of Hicks from his expedition beyond the frontiers, Colonel Patterson writes to General Washington from

" Cumberland County, April 3rd 1779

Sir

This day Hicks returned from Shamong where he met with twenty five of the Troops in pay of Britain & about thirty warriers of the Mingo, Munsey & Tuscaroro Tribes. The whites were commanded by a Sargt. who told Hicks the officer was gone to the Lake to meet a reinforcement of Troops. The Sargt. said he knew but little more than there was an Expedition talked of among the officers & Indians. That the Six Nations and their dependants were all preparing for war. These at Shamong live on corn, sugar & wild meat no publick stores there—he, Hicks, saw sundrie empty Pork and flour Barrels & a few prisoners. He delivered the letters to the Sargt. who said he dare'nt oppen but promised to forward them to his officer. The Indian Chief of the Town pointed out a path of safety for the conveyance of an answer, or continuance of a correspondence. The whites & Indians objected to Hicks's carrying the letters thro' their Country which occasioned his quick return. From everything Hicks could hear he thinks Shamong and the other Towns nearest will soon be

evacuated and their inhabitants take shelter under the of Senepée Country at & near a Town called the big Ox on the watters of Lake Ontario about sixty or seventy miles from Shamong—The distance between the navigable watters of the Alegeny & Cayuga branch for small boats about thirty five miles. The Country leavel but in part swampy Beetchland.

I just now received a letter from Captn. Bush Commandt. at Sunbury, says that on Sunday last was a week a large party of Indians attacked a party of our Troops on the Wyoming plains near the fort commanded by Colo. Butler, but did not give the particulars of that days affair. That on Tuesday following they attacked the Fort & kept firing the most of that day, afterwards retired taking with them 100 head of black Cattle & 80 horses. Tho' your Excellency will have the particulars of this affair I cant but mention it with pleasure & rejoice that the Enemy attacked Wyoming instead of Fort Wallis which place might have fell into their hands . . . In my letter to Genl Greene of the 28th of March I mentioned that I could not find a trusty hand willing to undertake the journey with Hicks. But unexpected I met with an Honest man of good character & fortune who offered his service in case your Excellency thinks proper to have further discovery attempted. I shall want your approbation before I put the publick to more expence on this business. I gave Hicks three hundred dollars and paid his expences, keep his wife & two children in my family to have him under my eye ready for the same services. He says the Enemy treated him rough at first, but in the end kind. That the party attacked Wyoming were not from Shamong but thinks they came from Chanango & Chewnote. That he went undiscovered until within half a mile of Shamong & kept the comⁿ. road all the way. That on his return he tracked warriers at the head of Munsey Creek steering their course towards Sunbury. On his way up heard several guns fired near Wyalusing. There is a small stockade a little below Shamong but no one in it. He further says there are several empty houses in the town appears to have been long evacuated as they used them for cow stables . . . I just now heard that on Wednesday last a party of Indians murdered a family 10 in number, about twelve miles from Sunbury.

I am your Excellencies
Obedient Humbl Servant
W. PATTERSON."

General Washington in reply wrote from

" Head Quarters Middlebrook
11th April 1779

Sir—

I have received your letter of the 3d inst. Considering the great difficulties attending the immediate prosecution of discoveries I would therefore wish for the present to postpone the employing the person you hint at—till you have an opportunity of consulting with General Hand on the subject, (who will soon be in your Quarter) and taking his opinion or till my further advice on this business. If in every instance the expense is to be as large as in Hicks' case I am really at a loss what to think on the subject—It looks as if we should either be obliged to suspend the matter, or that the result will not counterbalance the expense.

I am, Sir &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON

To

Col. Wm. Patterson
Cumb. Co. Penna."

The talked-of "discoveries" were not prosecuted—at least not at this time, as appears from Colonel Patterson's letter to General Washington, dated Philadelphia, May 29th, 1779, from which we extract the following:

"Sir

I received your letter of the 11th of April last and should have answered it before this day but waited to consult Genl Hand agreeable to orders, who agreed with me that further attempts of Discovery cou'd not be of much service, as the enemy wou'd stop any party on that business at their advance post. I came this far on my journey to camp but the sore in my breast is so very painful that I cant venture to proceed. Shall if possible return to my family when I shall be very happy to receive your Excellencies orders when it may appear to you that I can render any publick service. There is a considerable sum of publick money in my hands which I wish to return and shall wait your directions where I am to deposit it. . . .

I have to add that from hints we have a strong Regimnt. more to dispute with than I know of when at Camp. If true it is



CATHERINE ROSS
Wife of Gen. William Thompson

commanded by or raised under the influence of Sir John Johnson & is past Montreal on way for Niagara. Number between 750 & 900 men, composed of his tenants & other Scruf from German State prisoners taken from us & a few Canadians.

I am with Respect Your
Excellencies Obedt. Humble Servant
W. PATTERSON

To
His Excellency, George Washington, Esq.

Memo. enclosed with the letter;

- "1st That an officers guard be immediately stationed at Esther-ton to secure the stores and provisions there.
- 2nd That an officers guard be stationed at middleton, to secure the boats, plank & other materials there.
- 3rd That a faithful officer be sent to Estherton to superintend the transportation of stores and provisions up Susquehanna.

I further mentioned (as Indians are here) that a few Indians wou'd be useful as pilots with any white men that may be employed on the western Expedition, as the Six Nation Indians have ever objected to white people viewing their country."

General Washington's reply, written from Head Quarters at New Windsor, N. Y., on the 22nd of June, in the hand-writing of Alexander Hamilton, closes the correspondence on the subject. "Sir," it runs,

"I duly received your letter of the 29th of May, which hurry of business has prevented my acknowledging sooner. The present situation of affairs will only allow me time to request you will deliver the money you mention as remaining in your hands to the Pay Master General or his nearest deputy.

I am much obliged to you for the intelligence you communicate and am Sir.

Your most obedt.
Humble Servant
GEORGE WASHINGTON."

Having drawn upon the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress for the above correspondence between

General Washington, and Colonel Patterson, we may revert for a minute to the Manuscript Department of the American Philosophical Society, where reposes a letter written to Colonel Patterson by General Greene, on the eleventh of June, 1779. A single sentence contained in this letter serves to convey an idea of the fate which had now overtaken Colonel Patterson, as an officer in the secret service. We quote briefly: "I see by a letter of yours to Col. Stewart that you have been suspected of treasonable practises—This suspicion I suppose arises from the people not knowing the nature of your appointment".

"Alas! for the rarity

Of Christian charity

Under the sun."

What Colonel Patterson suffered from hints and innuendoes, from indirect accusations and vague half-truths may easily be guessed. It was a painful and trying experience for an officer proud and sensitive, and at the same time conscious of having acted worthily.

The next letter found is written, as are all the few succeeding letters, from his country-seat, Liberty Hall, on the Susquehanna river. This is a private letter, although it is in the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress. It is written to Colonel John Davis, a cousin on the Stuart side. Col. Davis was for some years Deputy Quarter Master General of the Army, stationed at Carlisle, which was his home. The letter is dated June 7th, 1780, and reads:

Dear Sir

You will see by the enclosed Col'o Cox could not answer my order in favour of the Express, however I send you my favorite sorrel *Private property* and expect you will order your waiter to take care of him and expect to receive him in good order in one month after date. You may venture money on his speed one Quarter but no greater distance as he is fat.

I am Your affectionate

Kinsman

W. PATTERSON

Col'l Chamber's Compliment
is offered & beggs Col'o Davis
& Lady may accept"

Colonel Patterson was still in the service, as proved by a Continental powder account sent to him by Col. Cornelius Cox, D. Q. M. G., dated Estherton, June 6, 1780, addressed to Col. William Patterson, Liberty Hall.

The following letter to Col. John Davis is marked "Publick"

"Liberty Hall December 18th 1780.

My dear Sir

I am in need of a Good publick horse, Saddle and brydle & expect you will supply me with that is fit for service by my son who will bring the horse down. The nature of the business I am not at liberty to communicate at present, but shall when honour unties the secret knot. Perhaps you have a better horse than the one James Armstrong Esq lately returned—I am in haste

Your affectionate friend &c,

W. PATTERSON

On the third of August, 1781, Colonel Davis wrote from Carlisle to Col. Wm. Patterson:

"Dear Sir, The horse you received of me at this Post last Spring has proved to be the private property of Baron D—'s Son and having been applied to frequently by the French Minister for the same horse must therefore request you to send me the horse immediately if in your power otherwise I shall be obliged to pay a high price in hard money for him. I am, Dear Sir, with much respect, your very

Hble Servt

JNO DAVIS

D. Q. M. G.

Col. Patterson promptly replied:

"Dear Jack

The horse you mention is still in possession of my son & shall be exchanged for the sorrel horse Lieut McMichael rode to Carlisle. Breathy will be here in two weeks and will wait on you the next day after he arrives.

Yours affectionately

W. PATTERSON

Liberty Hall

4th August 1781."

Other letters exchanged between Colonel Patterson, of Liberty Hall, and Col. John Davis, at his seat near Carlisle, are omitted for lack of space. They are private letters, such as pass between attached friends, but throw no further light upon the public service of the writers. The subjoined letter is the last one written by Colonel Patterson which has been found:

"Liberty Hall 21st December 1781.

Dear Sir

I rec'd yours by Mr. Hacket and am scarcely able to write an answer being hardly strong enough to sit up—have been extremely ill ever since the day I parted with you, part of the time craysey & most damnably Blistered—I understand that people in the Manner have sums of hard money & have no doubt we can procure the sum you need among them when you come down if I am only able to ride as no service that's in my power to render shall be wanting on that head—I have not sent Tomey Grant's letter, nor have I been fit for business of any kind. I am with compliments to Mrs. Davis.

Your obed't Hum'l Serv't

W. PATTERSON

My wife and Breathy are much indisposed, therefore we are all out of sorts

Yours W. P."

This letter addressed to "Colo'l John Davis, Prospect", was written but a few months before Col. Patterson's death, which occurred some time in 1782.

Liberty Hall, Colonel Patterson's place on the Susquehanna, was probably built in 1776, in which year William Patterson was first taxed as a resident of Cumberland County—that is, of Cumberland County as it exists at present. Formerly Cumberland County included the land on the Juniata, later embraced in Mifflin and Juniata Counties, and William Patterson and his father had both been numbered among its residents. Captain James Patterson died a resident of Cumberland County, as it was then, and William Patterson

was still taxed as a non-resident of the distant township of Fermagh, Cumberland County, when he purchased his land in East Pennsborough Township. As early as 1771 he had purchased a tract of fifty acres of land on the west side of the Susquehanna, next the site of the old Indian town which had been opposite John Harris's trading-post when he was first ferried across the river as a boy of twelve in 1749. In 1774 he bought from his sister-in-law Margaret Findley, her half of two tracts of land which she and her sister, Esther Findley Patterson, inherited from their mother, it having been the property of their grandfather, John Harris. In 1775 he bought a hundred and thirty additional acres adjoining the other land, so that the whole estate in East Pennsborough Township, Cumberland County, contained a total of six hundred and eighty-two acres.

Liberty Hall is now only a memory. Even its name passed into oblivion many years ago, except among the few with whom it survived as a family tradition. Of all the varied attractions that once it boasted, when it was the abode of old-fashioned hospitality and when its owner needed no other address on his letters than just "Colonel William Patterson, Cumberland County", only the stately flowing river remains, spreading in expansive beauty beneath its high banks. The eye may dwell as restfully as of old upon its serene and unchanged loveliness, even though a busy city rises on the opposite shore, though the woods are gone and the hayfield that stretched along the river's brink has been cut up into building lots.

After her husband's death Esther Patterson continued to make her home at Liberty Hall, until her death early in 1789. The East Pennsborough estate was sold by her executors, April 15th, 1790, the consideration being eight hundred and eighty-six pounds, one shilling, six pence. Later the mansion house probably was burned down.

Colonel William Patterson married, first, Isabella Galbraith, who was born in 1744; died Oct. 29, 1764. She was a daughter of Captain John Galbraith and his wife Dorcas Galbraith, of Donegal, Lancaster County, Pa.

William and Isabella (Galbraith) Patterson had one son:

i. Galbraith Patterson, born Oct. 29, 1764; married Catharine Thompson.

Colonel William Patterson married, secondly, Esther Harris Findley or Findley, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Harris) Findley, and granddaughter of John Harris, Indian trader, of Harris's Ferry,

The children of William and Esther (Findley) Patterson were:

ii. John Patterson, b. 1767; m. Sarah Ray.

iii. Isabella Patterson, m. David Hunter.

iv. William Augustus Patterson, b. April 17, 1772; m. Hannah Maria Spence.

v. Margaret Patterson, who died in childhood.

vi. James Patterson, b. 1776; removed to Western Pennsylvania, near the Ohio State Line. He lived in Big Beaver in 1834, since which time we have no record of him.

Galbraith-Patterson

Galbraith-Patterson

GALBRAITH PATTERSON⁴ (William³, James², James¹), the eldest son of Colonel William Patterson, and his only child by his first wife, Isabella Galbraith, daughter of Captain John Galbraith, of Donegal, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, was born October 29th, 1764. It has been frequently stated that he was born at Mexico, Juniata County, but we are confident that this is an error and that he probably was born at the house of his grandfather, John Galbraith. An old prayer book has it in this entry: "Galbraith, the son of William and Isabella Patterson, born 29th October 176—, at 9 o'clock P. M." —the last figure of the year being torn out. However; we find in the beautiful burying ground of the old Donegal Presbyterian Church his mother's tombstone which reads: "Here lies the body of Isabella Patterson, daughter of John Galbraith, who died the 29th day of October anno. 1764, in the 21st year of her age." He was her only child and she died at his birth; and as she sleeps in eternal peace within the shadow of the famous old church in which both the Pattersons and the Galbraiths had worshipped from its foundation she was no doubt carried here for interment from her father's house, not far away. Her husband, William Patterson, married again and had other children and spent most of his life elsewhere, but he continued to have an attachment for this sacred spot, and in the list of members of Donegal Church prepared by the Rev. Colin MacFarquhar, during the American Revolution, we find that William Patterson had then a seat, sharing a pew with his cousins the Howards, and on this list, attached to William Patterson's name, is the notation: "died soon after". Doubtless Colonel William Patterson on his many trips from his plantation, "Liberty Hall", in Cum-

berland County, to Lancaster and Philadelphia, and to the American army in the field, found time as he traveled to and fro to spend now and then a Sabbath in Donegal and attend services in this church in which he had a birthright. It has been a tradition among the descendants of Galbraith Patterson that his early childhood was largely spent with his grandmother, Dorcas Galbraith; and of his childhood we know little more. All accounts agree that he was well educated, but the details are missing; and the only definite information we now have is contained in a letter from General William Thompson of Carlisle, whose daughter he later married, addressed to the General's brother-in-law, George Read of Delaware, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, which reads:

“Philadelphia, 13th March 1781

Dear Brother—

This will be handed you by Mr Patterson, a young gentleman who is on his way to Chester to study under Doctor Samuel Smith. His father is a very particular friend of mine, and should he make any stay in Newcastle I beg leave to recommend him to your friendly notice.”

At that time Galbraith Patterson was in his seventeenth year, and he probably finished his education at Chester. Later he studied law with the Hon. Jasper Yeates at Lancaster, and was admitted to practice at the Lancaster bar in 1787, May term of Court, on motion of his preceptor, Judge Yeates. His father having died in 1782, leaving a large landed estate, which was being administered by John Buchanan and John Hulings, appointed November 23rd, 1782, by the Court of Cumberland County, Galbraith Patterson was also made an administrator, and most of his time was devoted to the business affairs of his family. At some date unknown, probably in the autumn of 1787, or in 1788, he married Catherine Thompson, who was born at Carlisle, Pa., June 1st, 1770. She was the daughter of General William Thompson, of Carlisle, the distinguished soldier who commanded Pennsylvania's first troops in the Revolution, and her mother was

IN CONGRESS.

The DELEGATES of the United Colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut,
New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland,
and Virginia, North-Carolina, and South-Carolina, to ~~Wellington~~ George Washington, Esq;

reporting to you, that your patriotic labour, conduct and skill, in
which we have confidence, will be of great service to us in our present
of Major General Washington

in the army of the United Colonies, raised for the defence of American Liberty, and for repelling
hostile invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of
Colonel by doing and recommending all manner of things necessary thereunto. And we do further
charge and require all officers and soldiers under your command, to be obedient to your orders.
Colonel And you are to observe and follow such orders and directions from
time to time as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of
Congress, for the guidance and approval of Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United
Colonies, or any other your superior officer, according to the rules and discipline of war, in pursuance of the
trust reposed in you. This commission to continue in force until revoked by this or a future Congress.

At Philadelphia June 26, 1775 By Order of the Congress
John Hancock

Catherine Ross, daughter of Rev. George Ross, of Newcastle, Delaware, and sister of Col. George Ross, of Lancaster, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, with whom she was living at the time of her marriage to William Thompson. In 1789 Galbraith Patterson was admitted to practise at the Dauphin County bar, and in September, 1790, he was admitted to practise at the bar of the newly erected county of Mifflin, though he continued to reside in Harrisburg until his death, which occurred on February 26th, 1801, whilst he was on a visit to Lycoming County, Pa., where he had property. Klein's *Carlisle Weekly Gazette* of date of March 18th, 1801, says:

"Harrisburg, March 16th. Died on Thursday, the 26th ult., very suddenly of the quinsy, at his farm in Lycoming County, Galbraith Patterson Esq., for many years a distinguished attorney at law in this town. He has left a disconsolate widow and a tender offspring to mourn the loss of a kind and affectionate husband and father."

The United States Census return for 1790 shows Galbraith Patterson as a householder in Harrisburg with the following family:

- 1 Free white male over 16 years.
- 1 Free white female over 16 years.
- 1 Free white male under 16 years.
- 2 Slaves.

The third person mentioned was no doubt his son, Edmund Burke Patterson, then an infant.

As to his career after coming to Harrisburg, the late George W. Harris, Esq., in an address delivered before the Dauphin County Historical Society in 1873, said of him:

"He was the son of Colonel William Patterson, perhaps of Lancaster, a gallant officer of the Revolution and in Indian Wars preceding. . . . When Mr. Patterson was in legal practise there were few published reports of decisions of our Supreme Court; and from the common place book which Mr. Patterson left, which was

prepared with neatness and care, it would appear that he was extensively read. It is said he was quite a handsome man and of agreeable address. He contributed to the improvement of Harrisburg by building the brick house on the Market Square, the second house below the Jones House.

His only daughter, Isabella, was born here in 1800, less than a year before his death, and here his widow resided until on May 21st, 1803, she married James Orbison, Esq., a lawyer residing at Chambersburg, in which town she lived until her death on February 24th, 1811. There was no issue by the second marriage of Mrs. Patterson.

It is regretted that we have no picture of Galbraith Patterson. A miniature was painted in his lifetime and later given to his son, Dr. Edmund Burke Patterson, but it cannot now be located.

The children of Galbraith and Catherine (Thompson) Patterson were:

i. Dr. Edmund Burke Patterson, b. probably in 1790, in Harrisburg, Pa.; d. in 1829, near Lewistown, Pa.; m. Mary MacClay Irwin, dau. of Major John Irwin and his wife Sarah MacClay, and granddaughter of Hon. William MacClay. She m. secondly Rev. Richard Bryson; Dr. Edmund Burke Patterson died without issue.

He received a classical education, and is said to have finished his medical training under the celebrated Dr. Wistar, in Philadelphia. He settled in Lewistown, Pa., where he practised his profession until his death.

George W. Harris, Esq., in his address read before the Dauphin County Historical Society in 1873, says of him: "Dr. Patterson was exceedingly popular as a man, and distinguished as a physician, of whose geniality of temper, liberality and friendliness of disposition it affords me pleasure, from a familiar acquaintance to speak."

ii. Isabella Patterson, b. May 1, 1800, in Harrisburg; m. 1st, Dr. David MacClay, b. 1797; d. 1818. They had no issue. She m. secondly, Hon. Alexander Laws Hayes.

ISABELLA PATTERSON^b (Galbraith^a, William^a, James^a, James^b), b. May 1, 1800, in Harrisburg, Pa.; d. July 25, 1861, in Lancaster, Pa.

As a child she lived in Chambersburg, Pa. After her mother's death, in 1811, her uncle, George Read of Newcastle, Delaware, became her guardian, and she lived in his family



CATHERINE THOMPSON
Wife of Galbraith Patterson, Esq.



EDMUND BURKE PATTERSON, M. D.

until her first marriage. Her first husband, David MaClay, was a son of Hon. Samuel MaClay, who succeeded his brother William as a member of the Senate of the United States representing Pennsylvania, and was distinguished in other public positions. David MaClay's mother was a daughter of the well-known Dr. William Plunket, of Northumberland, who belonged to the noble Irish family of that name. After the marriage of Isabella Patterson MaClay to Alexander Laws Hayes, which took place at Dr. Edmund Patterson's house near Lewistown, Pa., on July 23rd, 1823, she resided for a few years in Reading, Pa., where her husband practised law, and removed to Lancaster in 1827, when her husband was appointed by Gov. Govefnor Shultz Judge of the District Court, which then included the counties of Lancaster and York. Here she spent the remainder of her life.

HON. ALEXANDER LAWS HAYES, LL. D., of Reading and Lancaster, Pa., b. March 7, 1793, on the plantation of his grandfather, Richard Hayes, in Sussex County, Delaware; d. in Lancaster, Pa., July 13, 1875; son of Manlove Hayes of York Seat, Kent County, Delaware, and Zipporah Laws; graduated with honors at Dickinson College, Carlisle, in 1812; studied law with Hon. Henry M. Ridgely, U. S. Senator for Delaware, at Dover, and was admitted to the bar there, Nov. 15, 1815. In 1821 he removed to Reading, Pa., where he practised law successfully until appointed to the bench. He remained a member of the Pennsylvania judiciary until 1849, when he resigned to engage in other business. In 1854 he was elected a Judge of the Courts of Lancaster County, and continued in this position until 1875, in which year he died. He was much interested in the cause of education and was for many years President of the School Board of Lancaster and a trustee of the State Normal School at Millersville. He was a trustee and one of the vice-presidents of Franklin and Marshall College at Lancaster, from which institution he received the honorary degree of LL. D. His career as a judge covered a period of nearly fifty years and he

ever enjoyed the highest reputation for great legal knowledge, absolute impartiality and spotless integrity, and as a man was distinguished for his sincerity, his benevolence, his charity and all the personal traits which mark the Christian gentleman.

They had issue (surname Hayes):

- i. Lieutenant Edmund, U. S. A., b. Oct. 3, 1824, in Reading, Pa.; d. at sea Nov. 23, 1853, at sea. He entered the United States Military Academy, at West Point, July 1st, 1842, and graduated July 1st, 1846, No. 11, in that celebrated class which contained so many of the men who later became famous in the military service. He was appointed Brevet 2nd Lieutenant, 1st Artillery, July 1st, 1846; transferred to the 3rd Artillery, Sept. 14, 1846; promoted 2nd Lieutenant 3rd Artillery, Feb. 16, 1847, and 1st Lieutenant, Sept. 13, 1847. He joined Company "D", 3rd Artillery, Feb. 14, 1847, and served with it in Mexico to Nov. 12, 1847; was at siege of Vera Cruz March 9-28, 1847, and in the action at Colabosa, Mexico, July 13, 1847; joined Co. "L" 4th Artillery, Nov. 12, 1847, and commanded that company in Mexico till June 22, 1848; was "present," sick, to July 5, 1848; on sick leave to September 21, 1848; with Company at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, to Oct. 22, 1848; at Fort Wood to June 1, 1849; on Commissary duty, New Orleans, Louisiana, to Nov. 22, 1849; with Company at Fort Hammer, Florida, to Nov. 7, 1850; joined Battery "B" of his regiment at Fort Brown, Texas, Dec. 4, 1850; served there to Jan. 23, 1851; was with his Battery at Fort Brown, Texas, to April 6, 1852; on duty at Ringgold Barracks, Texas, to July 18, 1852; with his Battery at Fort Brown, to Oct. 11, 1853; on detached duty at San Antonio, Texas, to Nov. 15, 1853, when he rejoined his command at Fort Brown. Left there on six months leave, and died at sea, Nov. 26, 1853. He was on his passage from Brazos, Santiago, to New Orleans, and died of yellow fever.
- ii. Mary Eliza, b. July 28, 1826, in Reading, Pa.; d. March 25, 1901, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Jacob Bowman Bell, of Reading, Pa.
- iii. Caroline Orrick, b. April 5, 1828, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. Sept. 28, 1828.
- iv. Lieut. Charles Evans, U. S. V., b. Sept. 5, 1829, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. a. p., Nov. 15, 1871, in Lancaster. Lieut. Hayes was a civil engineer by profession. On the breaking-out of the Civil War in 1861, he joined the 1st Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry and served through the three months' campaign. He then entered the 79th Penna. Volunteers and was made 1st Lieutenant and Quarter Master. Later he was detached and served on the staff of Brigadier-General William S. Smith until December, 1862, when Gen. Smith was succeeded by Major-General John McA. Palmer, on whose staff he served as Topographical Engineer. After the war he returned to Lancaster, and resided there until his death.

- v. Alexander Hayes, b. Jan. 17, 1831, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. Aug. 16, 1831.
- vi. Catherine Anne Hayes, b. June 25, 1832; d. s. p., April 26, 1909.
- vii. Louisa Read, b. Oct. 15, 1833, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. April 18, 1868; m. Rev. Alexander Griswold Cummins.
- viii. Isabella, b. Oct. 28, 1835, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. Aug. 6, 1836.
- ix. Ellen, b. Nov. 14, 1837; m. 1st, Henry William Hager; m. secondly, Jacob B. Long.
- x. Harriet, b. April 28, 1844, in Lancaster, Pa.; m. in Lancaster, Pa., July 15, 1884, John Christopher Long, son of John Frederick and Louisa (Baker) Long, b. in Lancaster, Pa., Feb. 29, 1840; d. July 7, 1896. No issue.

MARY ELIZA HAYES⁶ (Isabella Patterson⁵, Galbraith,⁴ William³, James³, James¹), b. July 28, 1826, in Reading, Pa.; d. March 25, 1901, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. May 8, 1850, in St. James P. E. Church, Lancaster, Pa., by Right Rev. Samuel Bowman, Bishop of Pennsylvania, Jacob Bowman Bell, of Reading, Pa., 2nd son of Hon. Samuel and Louisa Isabella (Bowman) Bell, of Reading, Pa.; b. in Reading, Pa., Jan. 20, 1825. He was educated at Hartsville Academy, Buck's County, Pa., and at Princeton College. He studied law at Washington, Pa., under his uncle, Hon. Thomas McKean Thompson McKinnan, a distinguished lawyer of Western Pennsylvania, for years a member of Congress, and for a time Secretary of the Interior in the Cabinet of President Fillmore. He finished his law studies in Reading in the office of Judge Banks, who as a young man had been tutor to Dr. Edmund Burke Patterson. Mr. Bell was admitted to the bar in Reading, and some years later he removed to Philadelphia with the intention of continuing the practice of law there. He was a delegate from Pennsylvania in 1860, to the Chicago Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln, and went with the committee to Springfield to notify Mr. Lincoln of his nomination. On the breaking-out of the Civil War, in 1861, he thought it his duty to offer his services to his country, and was appointed by President Lincoln, Captain U. S. Army on May 14th, 1861, and assigned to the 15th U. S. Infantry. He was on recruiting service in Pennsylvania from July to December 6th, 1861, when he joined his company and served

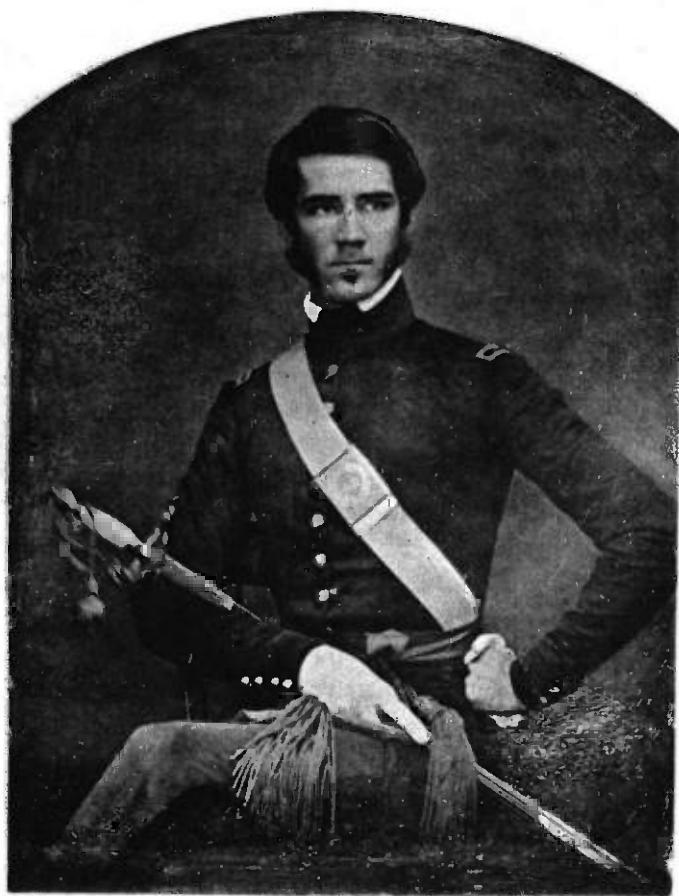
therewith at Camp Wood, Kentucky, to Jan. 13, 1862; on sick leave to February 23rd, 1862; later in command of his company in Kentucky and Tennessee; in battle of Shiloh, Tenn., April 7th, 1862; siege of Corinth, Mississippi, April 9th to May 30th, 1862; operations in Northern Alabama and the movement to Louisville, Ky., June to September, 1862; action at Chaplin Hills, Ky., Oct. 9, 1862; pursuit of Gen. Bragg's forces in October, 1862, and the battle of Stone River, Tenn., where he was killed, Dec. 31st, 1862. He was brevetted Major, April 7, 1862, for gallant and meritorious service at battle of Shiloh, and Lieut.-Colonel, Dec. 31st, 1862, for gallant service at battle of Stone River.

Mary Eliza (Hayes) and Jacob Bowman Bell had issue (surname Bell):

i. Samuel 3rd, b. Aug. 4, 1852, in Reading, Pa.; d. Oct. 20, 1855, in Reading.

ii. Edmund Hayes, b. Nov. 10, 1857, in Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania. Educated in private schools at Lancaster, at Abram Beck's School at Lititz, at Chambersburg Academy and Swarthmore College, Penna. For more than thirty years connected with the freight traffic department of the Vanderbilt Lines and was at time of retirement from the service Freight Traffic Representative of the N. Y. C. and H. R. R., the L. S. and M. S. R. R., the Mich. Cent. R. R., the C. C. C. and St. L. Ry., and the fast freight lines operating over above roads and connections for New Jersey, Eastern Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, with headquarters in Philadelphia. Now engaged in farming on Eastern Shore of Maryland. Is a member of the Masonic Order, the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia, the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, the Aztec Club of 1847, the Sons of the Revolution and the Society of Colonial Wars; the Pennsylvania Historical Society and Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, the Maryland Historical Society and the Historical Society of Louisiana. Clubs: University, Philadelphia; Army and Navy Club of America, New York; Army and Navy Club and the Arts Club, Washington, D. C.; Chesapeake Bay Yacht Club, Easton, Md., and the Talbot County Club. A student of history, and has given much time to collecting data incorporated in this family record; m. June 29, 1897, at Brownsville, Fayette County, Pa., Sara Rees Bowman, only daughter of Nelson Blair Bowman, Esq. and Elizabeth Loraine (Dunn) Bowman, of "Nemacolin", Brownsville, Pa.

iii. Louisa Bowman, b. July 15, 1859, in Reading, Pa.



LIEUTENANT EDMUND HAYES. U. S. A.

LOUISA READ HAYES⁶ (Isabella Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁶, William⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Oct. 15, 1833, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. April 18, 1868, at Smyrna, Delaware; m. June 15, 1867, in Lancaster, Pa., Rev. Alexander Griswold Cummins. They had one child.

i. Alexander Griswold Cummins, Jr., b. April, 1868.

ALEXANDER GRISWOLD CUMMINS, JR.⁷ (Louisa Read Hayes⁶, Isabella Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁶, William⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. April 8, 1869, in Smyrna, Delaware; A. B., Swarthmore (Pa.) College, 1889; Litt. D., 1909; student Gen. Theol. Sem., 1889-93; A. M., Columbia, 1893; studied and traveled abroad, 1894-6; Deacon, 1892, Priest, 1894, Protestant Episcopal Church; rector Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, New York, since 1901. Founder and editor of *The Chronicle*, a monthly magazine of the Episcopal Church; director and secretary of Enterprise Publishing Company. Trustee Pringle Home, St. Bartholomew's Hospital Fund, Hudson River State Hospital, Dutchess County Health Association. Member of Churchman's Association, also The Club, Clergy Club, Rectory Club, Phi Kappa Psi, Phi Beta Kappa. Clubs: Amrita (Poughkeepsie), Union League, National Arts, Hunters Fraternity (New York), Clove Valley Rod and Gun. Formerly prominent in athletic and field sports; big-game hunter; literary and musical critic; m. Sept. 8, 1915, Evelyn Atwater of Poughkeepsie, New York.

ELLEN HAYES⁶ (Isabella Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁶, William⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Nov. 14, 1837, in Lancaster, Pa.; d. 1910; m. first, June 9, 1857, Henry William Hager, of Lancaster, Pa., son of Christopher and Catherine (Sener) Hager, b. Feb. 18, 1834; d. in Lancaster, Pa., Dec. 22, 1871.

They had issue (surname Hager):

- i. Isabella Hayes, b. April 13, 1858; m. in Lancaster, Pa., Hon. John Reed Nicholson.
- ii. Christopher, b. May 6, 1860; d. 1906, in Lancaster, Pa.
- iii. Mary Bell, b. Aug. 2, 1862; m. Robert Donald Stewart.

ELLEN HAYES, m. secondly, June 2, 1881, Jacob Baker Long, b. Oct. 25, 1849, d. 1923. Son of John Frederick and Louisa (Baker) Long. No issue.

ISABELLA HAYES HAGER¹ (Ellen Hayes², Isabella Patterson³, Galbraith⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. April 3, 1858, in Lancaster, Pa.; m. June 3, 1884, in Lancaster, Pa., Hon. John Reed Nicholson, of Delaware, b. May 18, 1849, son of John A. and Angelica Killen (Reed) Nicholson.

JOHN REED NICHOLSON, b. in Dover, Delaware, May 19, 1849, son of John A. and Angelica Killen (Reed) Nicholson. A. B., Yale, 1870; LL. B., Columbia, 1873; practised law in New York, 1873-6; afterwards practised at Dover, Del.; now at Wilmington, Del.; Solicitor for the town of Dover, 1880-5; Attorney for Kent County, 1885-92; Attorney-General of Delaware, 1892-5; Chancellor, 1895-1909; Chairman Wilmington Committee on National Defense; member of the Society of Colonial Wars. Clubs: Wilmington (Delaware), University, National Arts (New York). Editor, Delaware Chancery Reports, vol. viii.

The children of Isabella (Hager) and John Reed Nicholson are:

- i. Ellen Hayes Hager, b. Nov. 16, 1887; m. Randolph B. Shackelford.
- ii. John Reed Jr., b. Dover, Del., July 5, 1899.

ELLEN HAYES NICHOLSON¹ (Isabella Hager², Ellen Hayes³, Isabella Patterson⁴, Galbraith⁵, William⁶, James⁷, James⁸); b. Nov. 16, 1887; m. Feb. 14, 1916, Randolph Barksdale Shackelford, of Charleston, South Carolina, son of Willis Wilkinson and Susan Macfarland (Barksdale) Shackelford.

Randolph and Ellen (Nicholson) Shackelford have a daughter.

- i. Suzanne Fauntleroy Shackelford, b. May 28, 1921.

JOHN REED NICHOLSON, JR., b. Dover, Delaware, July 5, 1899. Entered the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis; resigned when a first classman, in September, 1922; graduated



HON. ALEXANDER LAWS HAYES L. L. D.



ISABELLA PATTERSON HAYES
(Mrs. Alex. L. Hayes)

at the University of Delaware with the degree of B. S., in June, 1924.

MARY BELL HAGER⁷ (Ellen Hayes⁶, Isabella Patterson⁵, Galbraith⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Aug. 2, 1862, d. Dec. 3, 1899; m. Dec. 13, 1887, in Lancaster, Pa., Robert Donald Stewart, son of James and Charlotte (McGovern) Stewart, b. Lancaster, Pa., Dec. 24, 1860.

They had issue (surname Stewart):

- i. Robert Donald, Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1890. Enlisted in the U. S. Navy during the World War; attended Pelham Bay Naval School, and was commissioned Ensign, U. S. N.
- ii. Isabella, b. Feb. 11, 1892.
- iii. James, d. an infant.

Findley-Patterson

Findley-Patterson

JOHN PATTERSON⁴ (William³, James², James¹), the oldest son of Col. Wm. Patterson's children by his second wife, Esther Harris Findley, was born in 1767, probably on the Juniata; d. March 20, 1845; m. Sarah Ray, who d. Jan. 27, 1843, at Nelsonville, Ohio. A letter written by his half-brother, Galbraith Patterson, Esq., to Colonel James Burd, from East Pennsboro, under date of May 1, 1786, reads:

"Dear Sir,

Your former friendship has induced me to request — act towards my brother—that you will, with my Uncle George allow yourself to see Mr. Wolfley and agree with him concerning John's stay at the tanners Trade—John agrees to stay two years and an half at which Time he will be of age—We will find him in clothes & I think that this lay is sufft. without any further Considt. however I would not be disappointed as to this matter for fifty Pounds. 'Tis not in my power to see Mr. — for Col Littleton but shall be on my way to L—r in two weeks—I leave this Important Business to you and Uncle & rest assured that you will deal as for yourselves.

My best Compliments wait the Family

I am with respect Sir your humbl. Servt.

Galb Patterson¹³

About 1815 John Patterson moved to Erie County, New York; in 1835 he settled in Nelsonville, Athens County, Ohio, where he died.

John and Sarah (Ray) Patterson had issue:

i. Galbraith, m. Mary McCuthe.

ii. Mary, b. Sept. 24, 1800; m. Solomon Roberts.

iii. Charlotte, b. July 12, 1809; m. Ervin Doolittle.

iv. John, b. March 28, 1812.

v. Robert Ray, b. June 6, 1816; m. Sarah J. Francisco.

vi. Findley, b. Feb. 5, 1820.

GALBRAITH PATTERSON^s (John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t), b. —; d. May 2, 1851, in Nelsonville, Ohio; m. —, 1830, in Columbus, Ohio, Mary McCune, b. in Virginia; d. Sept. 2, 1851, in Nelsonville, Ohib.

They had issue:

- i. Mary, b. May 25, 1842, in Nelsonville; m. 1st Jacob Cront; m. secondly, Nicholas Rowe.
- ii. Charlotte Ann, b. April 7, 1844; m. Jacob W. Lawson.
- iii. Robert Ray, b. May 12, 1847, in Nelsonville, Ohio; d. Sept. 17, 1864, in Nelsonville. Robert Ray Patterson belonged to Company "D", of the 31st Ohio Volunteers under Capt. William Free.
- iv. Amelia, b. May 10, 1851, in Nelsonville, Ohio.

MARY PATTERSON^s (Galbraith^s, John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t), b. May 25, 1842, in Nelsonville, Ohio; m. —, 1859, Jacob Crout.

They had issue (surname Crout):

- i. Charles, b. 1861.

MARY PATTERSON, m. secondly, Nicholas Rowe.

They had issue (surname Rowe):

- ii. John, b. 1864.
- iii. Katherine, b. 1867.
- iv. Robert Ray, b. 1871.
- v. Charles.

CHARLOTTE ANN PATTERSON^s (Galbraith^s, John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t) b. April 7, 1844, in Nelsonville, Ohio; m. Aug. 5, 1868, at Springville, Kentucky, Jacob W. Lawson, son of Jacob and Elizabeth R. Lawson; b. July 11, 1846, at Springville, Ky. It is interesting to note that Jacob W. Lawson was a descendant of Daniel Boone. As Charlotte Ann Patterson, his wife, was through her descent from Esther Harris Findley, her great-grandmother, a lineal descendant of John Findley, or Finley, who first piloted Boone into Kentucky, and was perhaps the first white man to explore what is now Kentucky, in this family is united the blood of those two pioneers.

They had issue (surname Lawson):

- i. Robert Ray, b. Aug. 28, 1869, at Springville, Kentucky; m. Louise Baker.
- ii. Frances Maude, b. Jan. 27, 1872, at Nelsonville, Ohio; m. John Reid.
- iii. James Finley, b. Oct. 29, 1873, at Nelsonville, Ohio; d. Aug. 24, 1874, at Nelsonville, Ohio.
- iv. Jessie Elizabeth, b. Oct. 30, 1875, at Nelsonville, Ohio.
- v. Lake Erie, b. May 26, 1878, at Nelsonville, Ohio; m. George Wood Dobbs.
- vi. Adney Van Bibber, b. June 11, 1881; m. M. H. Merrill.

ROBERT RAY LAWSON' (Charlotte Ann Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁵, John⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Aug. 28, 1869, at Springville, Ky.; is a ranchman, living at Groves, Colorado; m. Louise H. Baker, dau. of Levi and Earnestine Baker.

They have issue (surname Lawson):

- i. Earnestine, b. Sept. 3, 1917.

FRANCES MAUDE LAWSON' (Charlotte Ann Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁵, John⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Jan. 27, 1872, at Nelsonville, Ohio; d. March 30, 1914, at Cody, Wyoming; m. John Reid.

They had issue (surname Reid):

- i. Samuel Jacob, b. at Creston, Iowa.
- ii. Charlotte Ann, b. at Creston, Iowa.
- iii. Vincent Wray, b. at Creston, Iowa.
- iv. Harry Earl, b. at Creston, Iowa.

Lake Erie Lawson' (Charlotte Ann Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁵, John⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. May 26, 1878, at Nelsonville, Ohio; m. George Wood Dobbs.

They have issue (surname Dobbs):

- i. Helen Elizabeth.

ADNEY VAN BIBBER LAWSON' (Charlotte Ann Patterson⁶, Galbraith⁵, John⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. June 11, 1881, at Creston, Iowa; m. M. H. Merrill.

Issue (surname Merrill):

- i. Eugene Harold.

MARY PATERSON^s (John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t), b. Sept. 24, 1800; m. July 22, 1818, at Sardinia, Erie County, New York, Solomon Roberts, b. Aug. 7, 1797.

They had issue (surname Roberts):

- i. Martha, b. Dec. 22, 1823.
- vii. John, b. Dec. 11, 1825.
- iii. Parcel, b. Dec. 15, 1827.
- iv. Sarah, b. Oct. 18, 1829.
- v. Joseph, b. May 26, 1833.
- vi. Mary, b. Oct. 14, 1835.
- vii. Charlotte, b. March 20, 1840.
- viii. Caroline, b. March 26, 1844.

CHARLOTTE PATERSON^s (John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t) b. June 12, 1809; d. Sept. 20, 1851; m. Aug. 18, 1828, Ervin Doolittle, b. June 1, 1799.

They had issue (surname Doolittle):

- i. Jesse, b. Jan. 24, 1830, at Mayfield, Ohio.
- ii. Osgood, b. Nov. 20, 1831, at Mayfield, Ohio.
- iii. Adaline, b. Feb. 20, 1834, at Mayfield, Ohio.
- iv. Delia, b. Jan. 25, 1836, at Mayfield, Ohio.
- v. Jones, b. July 3, 1838, at Mayfield, Ohio; d. June 10, 1862.
- vi. Columbus, b. Aug. 10, 1840, at Mayfield, Ohio.
- vii. Sarah, b. Sept. 3, 1843, at Mayfield, Ohio; m. Robert J. Denny.
- viii. Mary, b. Dec. 18, 1847, at Danville, Iowa; m. J. K. Alter.

SARAH DOOLITTLE^s (Charlotte Patterson^s, John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t), b. Sept. 3, 1843, at Mayfield, Ohio; m. Dec. 17, 1868, Robert Denny.

They had issue (surname Denny):

- i. A dau. b. March 18, 1870; d. the same day.
- ii. Alden Ray, b. Dec. 7, 1874.
- iii. Ervin, b. Nov. 5, 1877; d. Aug. 25, 1879.
- iv. A son, b. Feb. 10, 1881; d. the same day.
- v. Flora May, b. Feb. 24, 1884.
- vi. Jesse Arthur, b. Oct. 8, 1886.

MARY DOOLITTLE^s (Charlotte Patterson^s, John^t, William^s, James^t, James^t), b. Dec. 18, 1847, at Danville, Iowa; m. Feb. 3, 1870, J. K. Alter.

They had issue (surname Alter):

- i. A son, b. Oct. 3, 1877.

ISABELLA PATTERSON⁴ (William³, James², James¹), b. 1769; d. 1826; m. David Hunter, of White Deer Valley; d. Sept. 21, 1824.

They had issue (surname Hunter):

- i. John, b. Jan. 29, 1792; m. Margaret S. Dougal.
- ii. James Patterson, b. April 2, 1794; m. Margaret Montgomery.
- iii. Catherine Thompson, b. July 6, 1796; m. Thomas Comly.
- iv. Margaret, b. Dec. 21, 1798; m. Hon. Alem Marr.
- v. Esther, b. 1800.
- vi. David, b. July 27, 1802, at "Paradise", Northumberland County, Pa.; d. Dec. 9, 1890, at Watsontown, Pa.; m. in Carbon County, Pa., Maria Satterly. They had no issue. David Hunter graduated in medicine and practised his profession in Tamaqua, Pa., where his wife died.
- vii. William, b. 1805.
- viii. Isabella, b. Nov. 5, 1807; m. Jacob Derr.

JOHN HUNTER⁵ (Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Jan. 29, 1792; m. Margaret S. Dougal, dau. of Dr. James Dougal.

They had issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Jane, b. ——.
- ii. Isabella Patterson, m. —— Miles.
- iii. Margaret, m: 1st, —— Morrison; m. secondly, —— Gudykunst.
- iv. David.
- v. Charles.
- vi. William Augustus.
- vii. Clarence.
- viii. Horatio Dougal.
- ix. Mary Satorly, m. —— Watson.
- x. Albert.

ISABELLA PATTERSON HUNTER⁶ (John Hunter⁵, Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. ——; m. —— Miles.

They had issue (surname Miles):

- i. Mary I.
- ii. Dr. John Hunter.
- iii. Margaret Dougal, m. —— Hower.
- iv. George D.
- v. Joseph Green, m. ——.
- vi. Elizabeth Cox.
- vii. Isabella Hunter, m. —— Schooley.
- viii. William Clarence.

- ix. Charles Morgan, m. ——
- x. Jane Maria.
- xi. Eliza Agnes, m. — Cook.
- xii. Anna Linnard.
- xiii. Adda Ethelda.
- xiv. David Watson.

MARGARET HUNTER⁴ (John Hunter³, Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. 1st, — Morrison.

They had issue (surname Morrison):

- i. John Hunter.
- ii. Georgiana Margaret.

MARGARET HUNTER, m. secondly, — Gudykunst.

They had issue (surname Gudykunst):

- iii. Florence Marie.
- iv. Sara Isabel.
- v. Horatio Hunter.
- vi. Leon Edward.
- vii. David Hunter, m. —.
- viii. Mary Lewis.
- ix. Sydnie Margaret.
- x. Abbott Edward.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS HUNTER⁴ (John Hunter³, Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. —.

Issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Joseph McCormick, m. ——.
- ii. John Hunter.
- iii. Henry Clarence.
- iv. Margaret Brown.
- v. David Watson.
- vi. Lucy Donaldson.
- vii. James Alcorn.
- viii. Mary Satorly.
- ix. Jane Dougal.

HORATIO DOUGAL HUNTER⁴ (John Hunter³, Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. —.

Issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Maude Dougal, m. — Russell.
- ii. John Hunter.
- iii. William Cooner.

MARY SATORLY HUNTER⁶ (John Hunter³, Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), m. —— Watson.

Issue (surname Watson):

- i. William Hunter.
- ii. Lillian Margaret, m. —— Peoples.
- iii. Angeline Armstrong.
- iv. George Morrison, m. ——.
- v. Leon Edward.
- vi. Horatio Hunter.
- vii. Lewis Donald.
- viii. David.
- ix. Mary Lewis.
- x. Ethel Belle.

JAMES PATTERSON HUNTER⁶ (Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), m. Margaret Montgomery.

They had issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Robert Montgomery, m. ——.
- ii. Isabella Patterson.
- iii. David, m. ——.
- iv. Edmund Burke.
- v. John ——.
- vi. Hugh Donnelly, m. ——.
- vii. James Patterson.
- viii. Henry Frick.
- ix. Thomas Comly.
- x. Sarah.
- xi. Charles.

ROBERT MONTGOMERY HUNTER⁶ (James Patterson Hunter³, Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), m. ——.

Issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Margaret Elizabeth, m. Capwell.

DAVID HUNTER⁶ (James Patterson Hunter³, Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), m. ——.

Issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Bryson.
- ii. John.
- iii. James.

JOHN HUNTER⁴ (James Patterson Hunter³, Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. ——, died 1880

Issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Edmund Burke, m. ——.
- ii. Robert Montgomery.
- iii. John Raush.
- iv. Henry.
- v. Emily.
- vi. Charles Austin.
- vii. Belle Patterson.
- viii. Carrie Haesler.

HUGH DONNELLY HUNTER⁵ (James Patterson Hunter³, Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. ——.

Issue (surname Hunter):

- i. Edmund Burke, m. ——.
- ii. Elizabeth, m. —— Brown.
- iii. Margaret Montgomery.
- iv. James Patterson.
- v. Yoder Leroy Patterson.

CATHERINE TOMSON HUNTER⁵ (Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. Thomas Comly.

Issue (surname Comly):

- i. Hunter, m. ——.
- ii. Charles, m. ——.
- iii. Isabella, m. —— McCormick.
- iv. Thomas, m. ——.
- v. Catherine, m. —— McLees.
- vi. William Augustus.

HUNTER COMLY⁶ (Catherine Tomson Hunter⁵, Isabella Patterson², William¹, James², James³), m. ——.

Issue (surname Comly):

- i. Anna.
- ii. Catherine.
- iii. John.
- iv. Samuel Oakes.
- v. Isabel.
- vi. Thomas.
- vii. William.
- viii. Nancy.
- ix. Mary Alice.

CHARLES COMLY⁶ (Catherine Tomson Hunter⁵, Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), m. ——.

Issue (surname Comly):

- i. Lucy.
- ii. Belle.
- iii. Caroline.
- iv. Maria.
- v. Kate.
- vi. Mary.
- vii. Thomas.
- viii. Ludwig.
- ix. Hunter.
- x. John.
- xi. Edward.

ISABELLA COMLY⁶ (Catherine Tomson Hunter⁵, Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), m. ~~John~~ McCormick.

Issue (surname McCormick):

- i. Hunter Comly.
- ii. Harriet.
- iii. Kate, m. —— Dietrich.
- iv. Nancy, m. —— Hess.
- v. Anna Linnard.
- vi. Jimella, m. —— Meek.

THOMAS COMLY⁶ (Catherine Tomson Hunter⁵, Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), m. ——.

Issue (surname Comly):

- i. Adda.
- ii. Thomas.
- iii. Edward.
- iv. Watson.

MARGARET HUNTER⁵ (Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Dec. 21, 1798; m. Dec. 25, 1817, by Rev. David Rittenhouse, Hon. Alem Marr, b. June 18, 1787; d. Sept. 18, 1843, son of Joseph and Susanna (Price) Marr. Alem Marr was a graduate of Princeton College, a lawyer by profession, and at one time a Representative from Pennsylvania in the Congress of the United States.

a. They had issue (surname Marr):

- i. William, b. Jan. 13, 1819; d. March 27, 1871; m. Anna L. Lattimore.
- ii. James, b. Jan. 29, 1821; d. April 23, 1849.
- iii. Isabella Hunter, b. July 4, 1823; m. William Shippen Thompson.
- iv. Susan, b. July 24, 1825; d. March 29, 1866;
- v. Joseph, b. Sept. 21, 1827; d. Sept. 6, 1864.
- vi. Alem, b. Jan. 8, 1830; d. —.
- vii. Charles, b. Jan. 5, 1832; d. Nov. 22, 1864.
- viii. Margaret, b. May 3, 1834; d. July 9, 1884.
- ix. Augustus Patterson, b. Jan. 2, 1836; d. Feb. 11, 1882.

WILLIAM MARR⁶ (Margaret Hunter⁶, Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Jan. 13, 181—; d. March 27, 1871; m. Anna L. Lattimore, dau. of John Lattimore of Easton, Pa.

a. They had issue (surname Marr):

- i. Isabella Thompson.
- ii. William.
- iii. Mary.
- iv. Margaret.
- v. Reed.
- vi. Agnes.
- vii. Maria.
- viii. Alem.

ISABELLA HUNTER MARR⁶ (Margaret Hunter⁶, Isabella Patterson⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. July 4, 1823; d. July 23, 1878, at Topeka, Kans.; m. April 6, 1848, at Milton, Pa., by Rev. David Longmore, William Shippen Thompson, b. Oct. 31, 1818; d. Dec. 31, 1891, at Topeka, Kans.; son of William Thompson, Jr. and his wife Charlotte Chambers Patterson, dau. of George Patterson, and granddaughter of Capt. James Patterson.

They had issue (surname Thompson):

- i. Theodore, b. Jan. 12, 1849; d. Aug. 12, 1849.
- ii. Robert Shippen, b. May 12, 1852, at Thompsontown, Pa.; unmarried.
- iii. William, b. Sept. 22, 1854, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. Jan. 12, 1859.
- iv. Walter Marr, b. May 24, 1857, at Thompsontown, Pa.; m. Anna Elizabeth Keim.
- v. Ella, b. Dec. 7, 1859, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. Feb. 7, 1913, at Topeka, Kans.
- vi. Isabella Marr, b. Aug. 19, 1864, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. June 12, 1909, at Topeka, Kans.

WALTER MARR THOMPSON¹ (Isabella Hunter Marr², Margaret Hunter³, Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. May 24, 1857, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; m. at Johnstown, Pa., Jan. 23, 1896; Anna Elizabeth Keim, daughter of Mahlon Walter and Elizabeth (Dibert) Keim.

They had issue (surname Thompson):

- i. Edward Walter.
- ii. William Keim.
- iii. Charles Frederick.
- iv. Elizabeth.
- v. Isabella Mildred.

ISABELLA HUNTER⁸ (Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Nov. 5, 1807; m. Jacob Derr.

Issue (surname Derr):

- i. Caroline.
- ii. George Lewis, m. ——.
- iii. Katherine, m. 1st, —— Suydam; m. secondly, —— McKelvey.
- iv. Clara Frances.
- v. William Patterson, m. ——.
- vi. Yentzer.
- vii. John Hunter.
- viii. Henry Clarence.
- ix. Margaret Marr, m. —— Painter.
- x. Alfred.
- xi. Edmund.
- xii. Alfred Edwin.

GEORGE LEWIS DERR⁹ (Isabella Hunter⁸, Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. ——; m. ——.

Issue (surname Derr):

- i. Amy.
- ii. Elmira G.
- iii. Isabella Marr.
- iv. Harry P.
- v. Carrie M.
- vi. Charles R.
- vii. Edward N.
- viii. Wallace G.

KATHERINE DERR¹⁰ (Isabella Hunter⁸, Isabella Patterson⁴, William⁵, James⁶, James⁷), m. 1st, —— Suydam.

Issue (surname Suydam):

- i. John Derr.
- ii. Isabel Hunter.

KATHERINE DERR, m. secondly, —— McKelvey.

Issue (surname McKelvey):

- iii. Margaret Derr, m. —— Jackson.

WILLIAM PATTERSON DERR^a (Isabella Hunter^b, Isabella Patterson^c, William^d, James^e, James^f), m. ——.

Issue (surname Derr):

- i. Jacob.
- ii. Miriam.

MARGARET MARR DERR^a (Isabella Hunter^b, Isabella Patterson^c, William^d, James^e, James^f) m. —— Painter.

Issue (surname Painter):

- i. Jacob D.
- ii. Leland.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS PATTERSON, Esq.^a (William^b, James^c, James^d), b. April 17, 1772, on the Juniata, opposite the present site of Mexico, Juniata County; d. July 15, 1854, in Kelly Twp., Union County, Pa. An attorney at law, he was admitted to practise at Lewistown as early as 1797. In November, 1800, he was admitted to practise as attorney of the court of Centre County. Resided for many years, and practised his profession in Lewistown; m. Sept. 2, 1801, Hannah Maria Spence, b. Feb. 16, 1783; d. at Lewistown, March 31, 1828.

They had issue:

- i. William, b. July 28, 1803, at Lewisburg, Pa.; d. Jan. 1, 1804.
- ii. John, b. Oct. 14, 1805, at Lewistown, Pa.; d. July 9, 1826. He studied for the ministry, and had just completed his studies when he died unmarried.
- iii. Mary Jane, b. Oct. 8, 1808, at Lewistown, Pa.; d. Dec. 10, 1812.
- iv. James Potter, b. June 22, 1812, at Lewistown, Pa.; m. Angelena Miller.
- v. Samuel McClay, b. May 11, 1815; m. Rebecca Moyer.
- vi. Isabella Potter, b. Aug. 23, 1817, at Lewistown, Pa.; d. the same day.
- vii. Hester Ann Holmes, b. Feb. 8, 1823; d. Nov. 16, 1824.

JAMES POTTER PATTERSON⁵ (William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. June 22, 1812, at Lewistown, Pa.; d. Feb. 27, 1835, at Muncy, Pa.; editor *Muncy Telegraph*; m. April 19, 1832, Angelena Edmund Miller, dau. of Thomas Miller, of Muncy.

They had issue:

- i and ii. Hannah and Mary, twins, b. Aug. 16, 1833; d. the same day.
- iii. William Augustus, b. Sept. 16, 1834, at Muncy.

SAMUEL MACLAY PATTERSON⁶ (William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. May 11, 1815, at Lewisburg, Pa.; d. Jan. 27, 1840, at Lewisburg, Pa.; edited *Muncy Telegraph* for a time after the death of his brother, James Potter Patterson; m. Dec. 3, 1835, in Kelly Twp., Union County, Pa., by Rev. J. G. Anspach, Rebecca Moyer.

They had issue:

- i. Sarah Jane, b. Aug. 24, 1836, at Elm Place, on Buffalo Creek, Kelly twp.; m. Robert Datesman.
- ii. William Augustus, b. Nov. 14, 1838, at Elm Place, Kelly twp., Union County, Pa.
- iii. Samuel MaClay, b. Mar. 27, 1840; d. July 29, 1840, at Elm Place, Kelly twp.

SARAH JANE PATTERSON⁶ (Samuel MaClay⁵, William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Aug. 24, 1836, at Elm Place, Kelly Twp., Union County, Pa.; d. March 23, 1862; m. at West Milton, Pa., March 22, 1855, Robert Datesman; b. Dec. 17, 1833, at Stroudsburg, Monroe County, Pa.; d. Dec. 10, 1918; son of John and Catherine (Illick) Datesman.

They had issue (surname Datesman):

- i. Edgar Patterson, b. July 8, 1857; m. Mary Dunkle.
- ii. Harris MaClay, b. June 8, 1860; m. Marie Alice Sticker.

EDGAR PATTERSON DATESMAN⁷ (Sarah Jane Patterson⁶, Samuel MaClay⁵, William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. June 8, 1857, in Milton, Northumberland County, Pa.; m. at West Milton, Dec. 28, 1882, Mary Dunkle.

JAMES PATTERSON

They had issue (surname Datesman):

- i. Hiram Dunkle, b. May 15, 1884, in Kelly Township; m. Martha Nicely.
- ii. Marion Patterson, b. Jan. 23, 1888, at McEwensville, Pa.; m. John Russell.
- iii. Ruth Dunkle, b. May 5, 1894.
- iv. Edgar Frederick, b. Nov. 20, 1895; m. Mary Dunbar.
- v. William Foster, b. Sept. 7, 1900; d. March 29, 1915.

HIRAM DUNKLE DATESMAN⁸ (Edgar Patterson Datesman¹, Sarah Jane Patterson⁶, Samuel MaClay⁵, William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. May 15, 1884; m. Martha Nicely.

They had issue (surname Datesman):

- i. Mary, b. Dec. 13, 1909;
- ii. Ruth, b. Sept. 23, 1919.

MARION PATTERSON DATESMAN⁸ (Edgar Patterson Datesman¹, Sarah Jane Patterson⁶, Samuel MaClay⁵, William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Jan. 23, 1888; m. John Russell.

They had issue (surname Russell):

- i. Isabel Datesman, b. April 11, 1910.
- ii. Helen Louise, b. Jan. 28, 1912.
- iii. John Harris, b. March 21, 1914.
- iv. Charlotte May, b. Feb. 21, 1918.

EDGAR FREDERICK DATESMAN⁸ (Edgar Patterson Datesman¹, Sarah Jane Patterson⁶, Samuel MaClay⁵, William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 20, 1895; m. Mary Dunbar, dau. of Miles Dunbar.

They had issue (surname Datesman):

- i. Eleanor Jane, b. 1897.

HARRIS MACLAY DATESMAN⁷ (Sarah Jane Patterson⁶, Samuel MaClay⁵, William Augustus⁴, William³, James², James¹), b. June 8, 1860, at Milton, Pa.; m. July 2, 1885, at Logansville, Pa., Mary Alice Sticker, b. Feb. 1, 1863.

They had issue (surname Datesman):

- i. Walter Leon, b. Aug. 13, 1887, at Milton; d. s. p.

Patterson-Potter

Patterson-Potter

MARY PATTERSON³ (James¹, James¹), was born in Donegal Township, Lancaster County, Pa., probably in 1739 or 1740, and died in Penn's Valley in 1791 or 1792; she married 1st, Thomas Chambers, born in 1730; son of Joseph and Catherine Chambers, and nephew of Col. Benjamin Chambers. Thomas Chambers' land lay just east of Capt. James Patterson's land on the north side of the Juniata. He was killed by the Indians at the Big Island in the Susquehanna, about 1763.

The children of Thomas and Mary (Patterson) Chambers were:

- i. Thomas Chambers, who was an officer in the army, and of whom we have no further record.
- ii. Catherine Chambers, of whom all we know is that she eloped with an officer from Potter's Fort.
- iii. James Chambers.

MARY PATTERSON, married secondly, probably about 1766, Captain James Potter. James Potter was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to America with his father John Potter, who became the first High Sheriff of Cumberland County, and a Justice of the Peace in 1750, and was a captain in Col. John Armstrong's Battalion of the Pennsylvania Regiment in 1756. James Potter was commissioned Ensign in his father's company, Feb. 17, 1756, and was wounded in the attack on Kittanning, Sept. 7, 1756. He was commissioned Lieutenant, Oct. 23, 1757, and Captain, Feb. 17, 1759. He was given command of the three companies on the northern frontier, Oct. 2, 1764; was commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Northumberland County in 1772, and appointed one of the commissioners to run the county lines in that year; granted a commission as Colonel, Jan. 24, 1776;

member of the Constitutional Convention in July; commanded a battalion at Trenton, Dec. 26, 1776; appointed 3rd Brigadier-General of the militia of the State, April 5, 1777; elected Vice-President of the State, Nov. 14, 1781; elected Major-General, May 23, 1782; d. Nov., 1789. By his first wife, Elizabeth Cathcart, he had two children, John, who died aged about eighteen, and Elizabeth, who married Hon. James Poe, of Franklin County.

The children of Gen. James and Mary (Patterson) Potter were:

- iv. Judge and General James Potter, b. July 4, 1767; m. Mary Brown.
- v. Martha Potter, b. April 10, 1769; m. Andrew Gregg.
- vi. Mary Potter, b. 177-; m. 1st, George Riddles; m. secondly, George McClelland.
- vii. Margaret Potter, b. 1775; m. Captain Edward Crouch.

JAMES POTTER⁴ (Mary Patterson⁴, James³, James¹), b. July 4, 1767, in Antrim Twp., Cumberland County; appointed Judge in 1800; Major-General of militia, 1807; Secretary of the Commonwealth, 1823; m. Mary Brown; d. Nov. 2, 1818; dau. of Judge Wm. Brown, of Mifflin.

The children of James and Mary (Brown) Potter were:

- i. James Potter, b. Dec. 1, 1789; m. 1st, Maria Wilson; m. secondly, Susan (Irvin) Duncan.
- ii. William W. Potter, b. Dec. 13, 1792; d. Oct. 29, 1839; attorney at law, Bellefonte, Pa.; Member of Congress two terms, 1836 and 1838; m. March 20, 1814, Lucy Winters. No issue.
- iii. George L. Potter, b. Jan. 18, 1795; d. s. p., Feb. 18, 1822; a physician of Danville, Pa.
- iv. Mary Potter, b. April 8, 1797; m. Dr. Wm. Irvine Wilson.
- v. John Potter, b. Jan. 13, 1800; m. Miss Burnside.
- vi. Margaret Crouch Potter, b. 1802; d. 1824; m. Dr. Charles Coburn, of Aronburg, Centre County, Pa. No issue.
- vii. Martha Gregg Potter, b. Nov. 5, 1804; d. June 17, 1824; m. Abram Valentine, Bellefonte.
- viii. Andrew Gregg Potter, d. s. p.

JAMES POTTER⁵ (James Potter⁴, Mary Patterson⁴, James³, James¹), b. Dec. 1, 1789; d. March, 1865; m. 1st, Maria Wilson, dau. of Gen. Wm. Wilson.

The children of James and Maria (Wilson) Potter were:

- i. James Potter.
- ii. Susan Potter.
- iii. William W. Potter.
- iv. John Potter.
- v. George L. Potter, m. Thomasine Harris.
- vi. Andrew Gregg Potter.

JAMES POTTER, m. secondly, Susan (Irvine) Duncan.

The children of James and Susan (Duncan) Potter were:

- vii. Thomas Duncan Potter.
- viii. Wilson Irvine Potter.
- ix. Maria Potter.
- x. Annie Amelia Potter.
- xi. Jacob L. Potter.
- xii. Charles H. Potter.
- xiii. Mary Ellen Potter.

MARY POTTER^b (James Potter^a, Mary Patterson^a, James^a, James^b), b. April 8, 1797; d. Jan. 19, 1861; m. Dr. William Irvine Wilson, of Potter's Mills.

The children of Mary Potter and Dr. William Irvine Wilson were:

- i. Catharine Irvine Wilson, m. Governor Andrew Gregg Curtin.
- ii. James P. Wilson.
- iii. Mary A. Wilson.
- iv. Lucy Wilson.
- v. Elizabeth Wilson.
- vi. Laura Wilson.
- vii. William Wilson, an officer on General Hancock's staff.
- viii. Frank Wilson.
- ix. Alice Wilson.

JOHN POTTER^b (James Potter^a, Mary Patterson^a, James^a, James^b), b. Jan. 13, 1800; d. Nov. 20, 1886; Major-General of Pennsylvania militia; removed to Wisconsin in 1852; m. Dec. 12, 1822, Miss Burnside.

The children of John and — (Burnside) Potter were:

- i. James G. Potter.
- ii. Thomas B. Potter.
- iii. William N. Potter.

MARTHA POTTER^a (Mary Patterson^a, James^a, James^b), b. April 10, 1769; d. Aug. 20, 1815; m. Jan. 29, 1787, Hon.

Andrew Gregg, b. 1755; d. May 20, 1833; son of Andrew Gregg; Member of Congress, 1790 to 1806; U. S. Senator from Pennsylvania, 1807 to 1813; Secretary of the Commonwealth, 1820; nominee for Governor, 1823.

The children of Andrew and Martha (Potter) Gregg were:

- i. Mary Gregg, b. 1788; m. William McLanahan.
- ii. Jean Gregg, b. 1790 or 1791; m. Roland Curtin.
- iii. Martha Gregg, b. June 7, 1793; m. Dr. Constans Curtin, of Bellefonte.
No issue.
- iv. Eliza Gregg, b. 1795; m. David Mitchell.
- v. Julia Ann Gregg, b. 1797; d. 1856; m. James Irvin, a large land owner and iron manufacturer; Major-Gen. of militia; Member of Congress two terms; nominee for Governor in 1857. No issue.
- vi. Andrew Gregg, b. Nov. 30, 1799; m. Margaret Irvin.
- vii. James P. Gregg, b. 1802; m. Eliza Wilson.
- viii. Matthew Duncan Gregg, b. April 15, 1804; m. Elleu McMurtrie.
- ix. Sarah Gregg, b. 1807; m. Henry Kinney.
- x. A daughter, d. an infant.
- xi. Margery Gregg, b. 1811; m. Rev. Charles Tucker.

MARY GREGG⁵ (Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), b. 1788; d. 1826; m. William McLanahan of Greencastle, Franklin County, Pa.

The children of William and Mary (Gregg) McLanahan were:

- i. Andrew Gregg McLanahan, b. 1807.
- ii. James X. McLanahan, b. 1809; d. 1864; attorney at law, Chambersburg, Pa.; State Senator, 1842-1844; Member of Congress, 1848-1852; m. Ann M. McBride, of New York City.
- iii. Isabella McLanahan, m. Dr. J. M. Hiester, grandson of Governor Hiester.
- iv. Mary McLanahan, m. Dr. J. C. Richards, of Chambersburg.

JEAN GREGG⁶ (Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), b. 1790 or 1791; d. 1854; m. in 1814, Roland Curtin, b. in Ireland in 1767; a prominent iron manufacturer of Bellefonte, Pa.

The children of Roland and Jean (Gregg) Curtin were:

- i. Andrew Gregg Curtin, b. Bellefonte, Pa., April 22, 1815; m. May 30, 1844, his cousin, Catherine Irvine Wilson.
- ii. Constans Curtin, b. 1817; d. 1895; an iron master; d. s. p.
- iii. Martha M. Curtin, b. 1819; d. 1880; m. Dr. William Irvin.

iv. Ellen Honora Curtin, b. 1822; d. 1851; m. W. H. Allen, LL.D., President of Girard College, 1850-62; President of American Bible Society.

v. Margery Curtin, b. 1823; d. 1885; m. Thomas Reynolds, of Bellefonte, Pa.

ANDREW GREGG CURTIN^a (Jean Gregg^b, Martha Potter^c, Mary Patterson^d, James^e, James^f), born at Bellefonte, Pa., April 22, 1815; educated at home and in the schools of Dr. Keagy, at Harrisburg, and the Rev. Dr. Kilpatrick, at Milton, Pa.; studied law in the office of William W. Potter, of Bellefonte, Pa., later finishing his law studies under Judge Reed, of Carlisle, Pa., then regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in the State; was admitted to the bar of Centre County in 1837, and practiced law at Bellefonte, Pa. On Jan. 17th, 1855, Governor Pollock appointed him Secretary of the Commonwealth; in 1860 he was elected Governor of Pennsylvania, and he served in that capacity during the trying days of the Civil War. He was prominently mentioned for Vice-President in 1868, on the ticket with General Grant. In 1869 President Grant appointed him Minister to Russia, an office which he filled for about three years, returning home in 1872. He took a conspicuous part in the State Constitutional Convention of 1873; was Member of Congress from Pennsylvania from 1881 to 1887, serving as Chairman of the Committee of Foreign Affairs; retired from public life in 1887; died at Bellefonte, Pa., Oct. 7, 1894. He is known as the "Great War Governor" of Pennsylvania, and was by many regarded as one of the ablest men in public life during the War for the Union.

ELIZA GREGG^a (Martha Potter^c, Mary Patterson^d, James^e, James^f), b. 1795; d. 1882; m. David Mitchell of Bellefonte, Pa.; d. 1843.

The children of David and Eliza (Gregg) Mitchell were:

i. Andrew Gregg Mitchell, m. Harriet Taylor.

ii. Julia Ann Mitchell, m. Rev. J. S. McMurray.

iii. Margery Mitchell, m. John D. Lieb.

ANDREW GREGG⁵ (Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 30, 1799; d. May 13, 1869; m. Dec. 2, 1824, Margaret Irvin, sister of Gen. James Irvin; State Senator, 1856-1861.

The children of Andrew and Margaret (Irvin) Gregg were:

- i. John Irvin Gregg, distinguished officer in Mexican and Civil Wars; in the Cavalry service; rose to be Brigadier General; afterwards a Colonel in the regular service; retired for disability from wounds, 2 April, 1879; m. 1st, C. A. Everhart; m. secondly, Hattie Marr.
- ii. Andrew Gregg, b. about 1831; d. Aug. 26, 1896; m. M. J. Smythe.
- iii. James Potter Gregg, an officer in the Civil War; killed at the battle of Peach Orchard, Virginia.
- iv. Martha P. Gregg, m. J. B. Mitchell.
- v. Ann E. Gregg.
- vi. Julia Gregg.
- vii. Susan P. Gregg.
- viii. Mary J. Gregg.
- ix. Margaret Gregg.

JAMES P. GREGG⁵ (Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), b. 1802; d. in Virginia in 1845; m. Eliza Wilson.

The children of James P. and Eliza (Wilson) Gregg were:

- i. Theodore Gregg, m. Lida Hall.
- ii. Roland Gregg.
- iii. James Gregg, m. Mary Arkery.
- iv. Martha Gregg.
- v. Harriet Gregg.

MATTHEW DUNCAN GREGG⁵ (Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), b. April 15, 1804; d. July 27, 1845; attorney at law and iron master; m. Ellen McMurtrie, dau. of David and Martha (Elliot) McMurtrie, of Huntingdon, Pa.

The children of Matthew Duncan and Ellen (McMurtrie) Gregg were:

- i. Martha Gregg, b. 1829; d. 1851; m. R. R. Bryan.
- ii. Andrew Gregg, b. 1831; d. 1851.
- iii. David McMurtrie Gregg, b. April 10, 1833; graduated at West Point Military Academy, 1855; Captain in 6th U. S. Cavalry; served with distinction in the Civil War; Brevet Major-General U. S. Volunteers; resigned Feb. 3, 1865; Consul at Prague, 1874; elected Auditor-General of Pa., 1891; m. Ellen Frances Sheaff, great-grand dau. of Gov. James Hester and of Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg.



SUMMER HOME of DAVID C. PATTERSON
on Lake Okoboji, Iowa
Jane Boyce Fairbank, in foreground

- iv. Mary Gregg, b. 1834; m. G. Dorsey Green, of Barree Forge, Pa.
- v. Ellen M. Gregg, b. Dec. 24, 1836.
- vi. George Gregg, b. Feb. 10, 1838.
- vii. William H. Gregg, b. 1840; served in the Civil War; brevetted Lieut-Colonel; Military Secretary of Governor Curtin; moved to Missouri in 1869, and engaged in lead mining; m. Rose Mitchell.
- viii. Thomas Jackson Gregg, b. 1842; graduate of Dickinson College; enlisted in Civil War, promoted to a captaincy in Volunteer Cavalry; later Captain in regular U. S. Cavalry; retired, 1877; banker in Hueneme, California; m. Elizabeth D. McKnight.
- ix. Olitipa Gregg, b. 1844; d. 1847.

SARAH GREGG⁵ (**Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹**), b. 1807 ; d. 1836 ; m. in 1828, Henry Kinney.

The children of Henry and Sarah (Gregg) Kinney were:

- i. Andrew Kinney.
- ii. Amelia Kinney.
- iii. Martha Kinney, m. John Brotherline.
- iv. Sarah Kinney, m. Dr. James Wilson, of Potters Mills, Pa.

MARGERY GREGG⁵ (**Martha Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹**), b. 1811 ; d. 1888 ; m. in 1838, Rev. Charles Tucker.

The children of Charles and Margery (Gregg) Tucker were:

- i. Andrew Gregg Tucker, b. about 1844; Lieutenant, 142nd Pa. Regiment; killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
- ii. Martha Tucker, d. 1864. Unmarried.
- iii. Augusta Tucker, d. 1888; m. Rev. Justin Ralph Loomis, LL.D., President of Bucknell University, Lewisburg, Pa.

MARY POTTER⁴ (**Mary Patterson³, James², James¹**), b. — ; d. 1815 ; m. first, George Riddles, a native of Ireland; died March 14, 1796; merchant of Middletown, Pa.; afterwards of White Deer Twp., Northumberland County, Pa.

The children of George and Mary (Potter) Riddles were:

- i. Marianne, or Mary Ann Riddles; m. William Harris Patterson.
- ii. Elizabeth Riddles; m. Dr. Joseph A. d. of Lewistown, Pa.

MARY POTTER, m. secondly, George McClelland ; d. 1811 ; a widower with one son, George.

George and Mary (Potter) McClelland had one son :

- iii. Robert McClelland.

JAMES PATTERSON

MARIANNE or MARY ANN RIDDLES⁶ (Mary Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), married William Harris Patterson, son of James and Jane (Harris) Patterson.

The children of William Harris and Mary Ann (Riddles) Patterson were:

- i. George Riddles Patterson, m. Eveline Scott Craig.
- ii. Mary Patterson, m. George Buchanan.
- iii. Jane Patterson.
- iv. Eliza Patterson, m. William Smith.
- v. Martha Gregg Patterson.

ELIZA RIDDLES⁶ (Mary Potter⁴, Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), m. Dr. Joseph Ard of Lewistown.

Eliza Riddles and Dr. Joseph Ard had one son:

- i. George Ard, b. 1814; d. at Pine Grove Mills, 1892; m. Emeline Harvey.

MARGARET POTTER⁴, (Mary Patterson³, James², James¹), b. 1775; d. Feb. 7, 1797; m. Captain Edward Crouch, b. Nov. 9, 1764; d. Feb. 2, 1827; son of Gen. James Grouch, of Walnut Hills, Paxtang Twp., Dauphin County; appointed one of the associate judges of Dauphin County, April 16, 1813; member of the 13th Congress.

Margaret Potter and Captain Edward Crouch had one daughter:

- i. Mary Crouch, b. Oct. 23, 1791; d. Oct. 27, 1846; m. Benjamin Jordan, Esq., and had one son, Thomas Jefferson Jordan.

THOMAS JEFFERSON JORDAN, born in 1822; enlisted as Major of the 92nd Regiment, 9th Penna. Vol. Cavalry, also known as the Lochiel Cavalry, on Aug. 24, 1861, at Harrisburg, Pa.; mustered in Oct. 22, 1861, at Harrisburg, Pa.; taken prisoner at battle of Tompkinsville, Ky., July 9, 1862; held as prisoner of war to Dec. 9, 1862; promoted to Colonel, Jan. 13, 1863; to Brevet Brigadier-General, Feb. 25, 1865; in command of the 1st Brigade of Cavalry, Dept. of North Carolina; mustered out with regiment July 18, 1865, at Lexington, N. C.; died at his residence in Harrisburg, April 2, 1895.

Patterson-Moore

Patterson-Moore

SUSANNAH PATTERSON³ (James², James¹), b. —; m. James Moore, of Middletown, Pa.; d. 1793; son of James Moore.

They had issue (surname Moore):

- i. James, b. March 27, 1772; m. Mary Waltemire.
- ii. Nancy, b. Feb. 22, 1776; d. March 2, 1853; m. Ludwig Waltemire, d. March 12, 1838. No issue.

Harris-Patterson

Harris-Patterson.

JAMES PATTERSON³ (James¹, James²), was born, probably, in 1759; married, in 1779, Jean Harris, who was born in Lancaster County, Pa., April 23, 1754; d. March 8, 1822; daughter of John and Jean Harris, whose farm was on the site of Mifflintown, Pa.

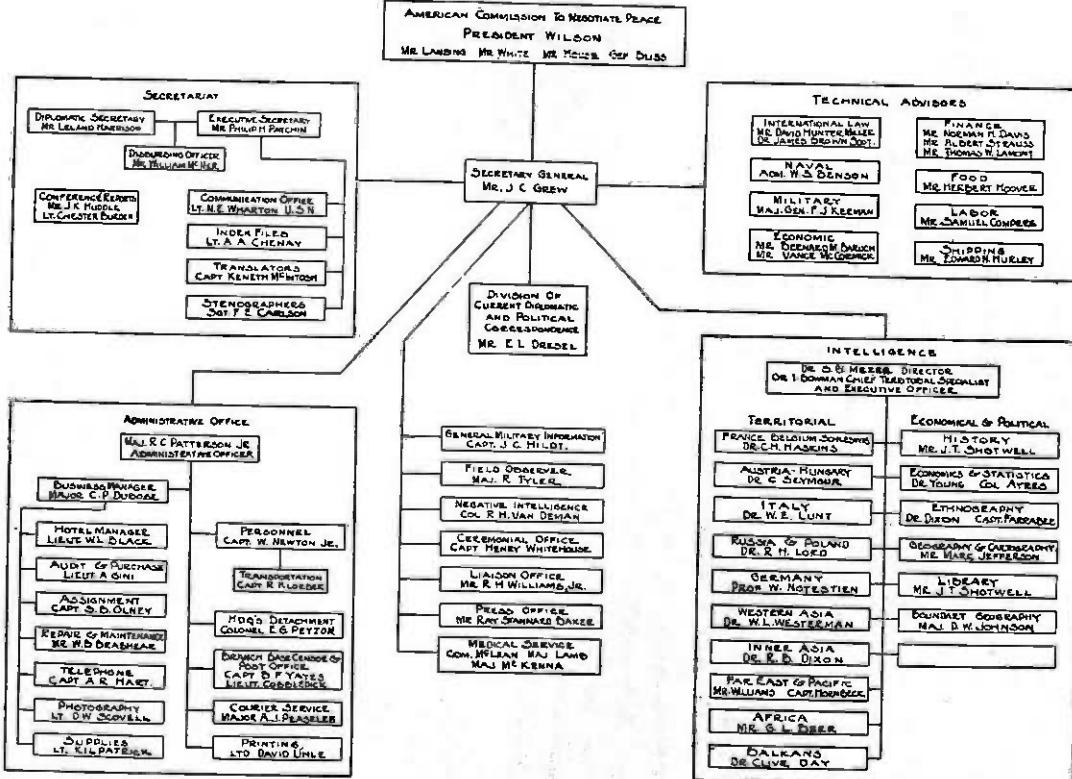
John Harris, Esq., of Mifflintown, the most distinguished bearer of the Harris name in Pennsylvania during the latter part of the eighteenth century, was born in the parish of Raphoe, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1723. He was the son of James Harris and his second wife, Janet McClure, and grandson of Edward Harris and his wife, Flora Douglas, who belonged to the great Scottish house of Douglas. Edward Harris, born in Ayrshire, Scotland, was one of the Presbyterians who fled from Scotland to Donegal, Ireland, during the religious troubles in Scotland in the time of King Charles II.

John Harris married as his second wife, Jean Harris, daughter of John and Grizel (Steel) Harris, and by birth his cousin. They came to America and settled first on the Swatara, in Lancaster County, Pa., about 1752. In February, March and June, 1755, he was granted three several warrants of survey for land on the north side of Penn's Creek, in what was then Cumberland County, and later was included in the limits of Northumberland County, upon the erection of that county in 1772. These three adjoining tracts, covering an area of nearly eleven hundred acres, were surveyed by Colonel John Armstrong and the warrants were sent to Robert Morris, Esq., then Commissioner of Property, to be signed. But they never were signed. The drafts of the surveys were burnt, together with many other papers in Colonel Arm-

strong's house in Carlisle, before they were certified into the Surveyor-General's office. To cap the climax, as the land was believed to be situated very near the line of the purchase which had recently been made of the Indians at Albany, it was not certain that it was within that purchase line.

Somewhat discomfited as a result of these various *contretemps*, Mr. Harris temporarily shook off the dust of Pennsylvania from his feet, bought a plantation in Baltimore County, Maryland, in 1760, and moved there. On the 17th of May, 1764, he was granted a commission as Justice of the Peace of Baltimore County. In 1769 he had his land on Penn's Creek resurveyed, and on the 9th of November, 1772, was granted a warrant of acceptance of the several surveys, the land being confirmed to him on the twelfth of November, 1772, in consideration of the sum of eighty-three pounds, sixteen shillings and seven pence. In April, 1773, he sold his Maryland property and returned to Pennsylvania. He purchased from William Maclay, on the second of September, 1774, a tract on the north side of the Juniata river, in Cumberland County, and an island in the Juniata, about two miles above the mouth of Tuscarora Creek, paying twelve hundred pounds for the tract and the island. On this tract of two hundred and seventy-five and a half acres he resided thenceforth, and here he laid out the town of Mifflin, in 1790, naming it in honor of General Thomas Mifflin.

He attended the conference held at Carlisle on the twelfth of July, 1774, out of sympathy with the Bostonians; was appointed a member of the Committee of Observation of Cumberland County in 1774; member of the Provincial Conference in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, June 18, 1776; member of the Convention of the State of Pennsylvania, July 15, 1776, which Convention on July 25th, 1776, ratified for Pennsylvania the Declaration of Independence, and on September 28th, 1776, adopted the first Constitution of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; was commissioned Sub-Lieutenant of Cumberland County, March 20, 1777; member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, 1777-81, and again



in 1784; Commissioner to the meeting at New Haven, Connecticut, Nov. 22, 1777, to regulate the prices of commodities in the States; commissioned a Justice of the Peace of Cumberland County, June 9, 1777; member of the State Convention of 1787-89, which approved for Pennsylvania the Constitution of the United States.

A patriotic, able and useful citizen, he died at his home in Mifflintown, Pa., on the 28th of February, 1794.

The two mills which Captain James Patterson bequeathed to his son, James Patterson 3rd, had not been completed at the time of his death. In fact they were not completed until the boy had grown to manhood. The old grist mill near the house was the only mill which Mrs. Patterson kept in operation during the minority of her three younger children, James, Elizabeth and George. In 1779 James was listed among the taxpayers as a married man, although he was not taxed for any real estate whatever—from which circumstance it may be inferred that he had not yet attained his majority. In 1780 his mother gave him two hundred acres of land. In 1781 he had the saw mill in operation, and in 1782 a fulling mill had been added to his taxable property. He continued to operate the two mills from that year until 1792, when he sold them to his nephew, Galbraith Patterson, Esq., of Harrisburg, the eldest son of his brother, Colonel William Patterson.

The children of James and Jean (Harris) Patterson were:

- i. John Harris Patterson, b. April 18, 1780; m. first, Eleanor Hayes; m. secondly, Mary Irwin.
- ii. William Harris Patterson, b. Feb. 22, 1789; m. Mary Ann Riddles.
- iii. Thomas Harris Patterson, b. June 14, 1791; d. s. p. March 30, 1809, at Mifflintown, Pa.
- iv. Jean Patterson, d. s. p.

JOHN HARRIS PATTERSON⁴ (James³, James², James¹), b. April 18, 1780; d. Jan. 15, 1842, at Pennsylvania Furnace, Huntington County, Pa.; m. 1st, May 9, 1805, Eleanor Hayes, b. April, 1788; d. March 26, 1806.

John Harris and Eleanor (Hayes) Patterson had a daughter:

- i. Eleanor And Patterson, b. March 18, 1806; m. Christian Myers.

JOHN HARRIS PATTERSON, m., secondly, Mary Irwin.

They had issue (surname Patterson):

- ii. Andrew Jackson, b. March 17, 1815; m. Susan Naregon.
- iii. Thomas Harris, b. July 28, 1816; d. Feb. 17, 1825.
- iv. William Harris, b. Feb. 21, 1820; d. Feb. 28, 1887,
- v. Eliza, b. Feb. 20, 1825; m. John McCabe.
- vi. Grizel, m. James Thompson.
- vii. Rebecca, m. James Thompson.
- viii. Samuel Bryson, b. May 13, 1827; m. Rachel Fisher.
- ix. John Irwin, b. May 13, 1827; m. 1st, Sarah Hutchison; m. secondly, Mary Ellen Shaw.
- x. Henry, b. July 2, 1829; d. July 24, 1833.
- xi. George Washington, b. 1830; m. Sarah Cunningham.
- xii. Jane, b. May 23, 1833; m. William Hutchison.
- xiii. James Harris, b. Nov. 11, 1835; m. Annie Keller.
- xiv. Julia Ann, d. a. p.
- xv. William Calvin, b. Jan. 31, 1838; m. Adaline Mattern.

ELEANOR ANN PATTERSON⁶ (John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. March 18, 1806, at Mifflintown, Pa.; d. Jan. 23, 1877, in Huntingdon County, Pa.; m. May 9, 1826, Christian Myers, b. April 23, 1804; d. Dec. 13, 1853.

They had issue (surname Myers):

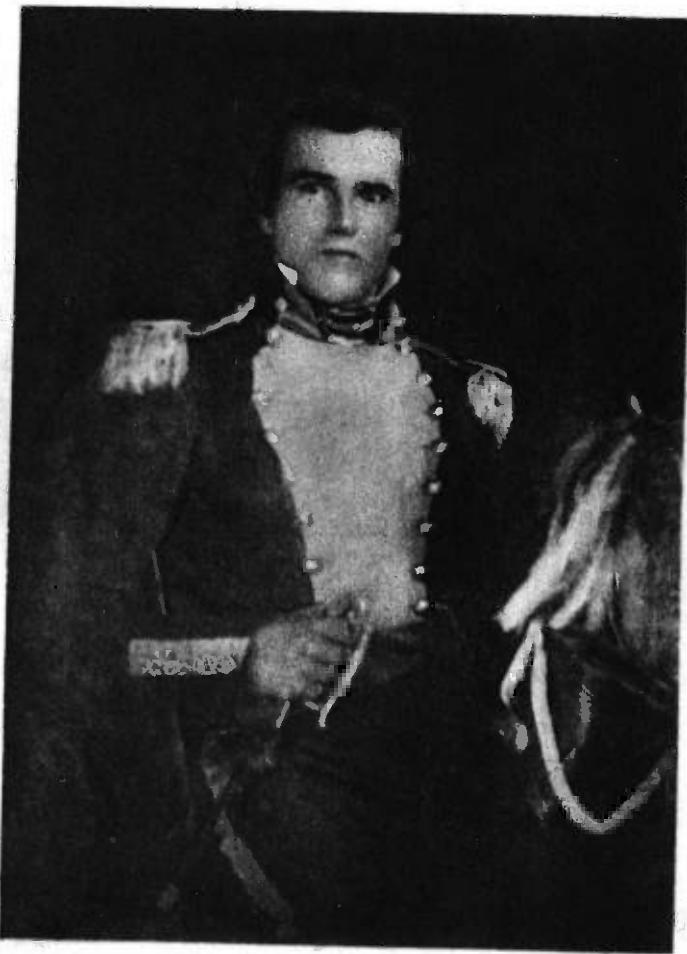
- i. Jane Ann, b. June 22, 1827; m. Jonas W. Books.
- ii. Maria, b. Jan. 1, 1830; d. Feb. 2, 1843.
- iii. Calvin B., b. Feb. 20, 1833; m. Margaret McFadden.
- iv. Eleanor, b. 1835; d. 1863; m. William Gregory. Issue untraced.
- v. Louisa, b. March 21, 1837; m. in 1854, James Dearmit. Issue untraced.
- vi. James Moore, b. May 23, 1840; m. Mattie Alexander.
- vii. John Andrew, b. Jan. 15, 1843; m. 1st, Margaret Amanda Moore; m. secondly, Sara Speer.
- viii. Ann E., b. 1845; m. Henry Whitesel.

JANE ANN MYERS⁶ (Eleanor Ann Patterson⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. June 22, 1827; d. Feb. 8, 1907, at Chilhowee, Missouri; m. Sept. 24, 1846, Jonas W. Books.

They had issue (surname Books):

- i. William Erb, Jr., b. Aug. 26, 1847.
- ii. Ellen Ann, b. Aug. 1, 1849.

CALVIN B. MYERS⁶ (Eleanor Ann Patterson⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Feb. 20, 1833; d. — 1903; m.



CAPTAIN GEORGE WASHINGTON PATTERSON

at Bellville, Pa., in 1860, Margaret McFadden. Calvin B. Myers served in the Civil War, in Company "C", 45th Reg. Penna. Vol. Infantry, and in the 3rd. Heavy Artillery.

JAMES MOORE MYERS⁶ (Eleanor Ann Patterson⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. May 23, 1840; m. in 1867, Mattie Alexander, of Lewisburg, Pa. Issue untraced. James Moore Myers served in the Civil War for three years in Co. "K", 11th Penna. Reserve Infantry.

JOHN ANDREW MYERS⁶ (Eleanor Ann Patterson⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Jan. 15, 1843; m. 1st, at Leatherwood, Clarion County, Pa., Feb. 27, 1867, Margaret Amanda Moore, b. April 4, 1848; d. June 20, 1903.

They had issue (surname Myers):

- i. Nancy Eleanor, b. July 2, 1868; m. Elmer E. Smith.
- ii. John Henry, b. May 3, 1871; m. Katbarine Yarger.
- iii. Grace Inez, b. Oct. 6, 1873; m. Orrin Newton Pair.
- iv. Audley Moore, b. June 27, 1875; d. s. p. Feb. 11, 1912.
- v. Claude Oller, b. July 81, 1877; d. April 15, 1878.
- vi. Harry Blythe, b. Oct. 4, 1879; m. Mary Moyer.
- vii. Edna Bell, b. Jan. 15, 1882; m. Edwin E. Ellis.

JOHN ANDREW MYERS, m. secondly, Jan. 15, 1908, Sara Speer, of Kittanning, Pa. No issue. He served in the Civil War for three years and ten months, in the 45th Pa. Vol. Infantry.

ANDREW JACKSON PATTERSON⁵ (John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. March 17, 1815, in Centre County, Pa.; d. —, 1872, and is buried in Keller Cemetery, Canoe Valley, near Yellow Springs, Pa.; m. Jan. 21, 1838, in Centre County, Pa., Susan Naregon, b. Sept. 30, 1814; d. 1861; dau. of Joseph and Lisabeth (Nulph) Naregon.

They had issue (surname Patterson):

- i. William Henry, b. Jan. 2, 1839, in Springfield Twp., Center County d. s. p. May 17, 1910. Served in the Civil War, Co. "I" 25th Regt. Pa. Vol. Inf.
- ii. Samuel Thomas Anderson, b. Aug. 22, 1840, in Clarion County, Pa.; d. s. p.

- iii. Cyrus, b. Feb. 19, 1843; d. s. p.
- iv. Joseph Calvin, b. Sept. 5, 1844, in Licking Twp., Clarion County, Pa.
On Sept. 18, 1861, enlisted as private in Company "D," 49th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. Was mustered into the service of the United States as such at Camp Griffen, Va., for three years. Died Sept. 14, 1862, in Hospital, Newport News, Va. Buried at Hampton, Va.
- v. Mary Emeline, b. Feb. 25, 1846, in Springfield Twp., Center County, Pa.; d. s. p.
- vi. George Addison, b. Nov. 21, 1848, in Clarion County, Pa. Unmarried.
- vii. James Miles, b. April 1, 1851, in Licking Twp., Clarion County, Pa.; m. Sarah Jane Ellenberger. They had several children who died in infancy.

ELIZA PATTERSON⁵ (John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹); b. Feb. 7, 1825, at Northumberland, Pa.; d. Dec. 14, 1892; m. 1841, at Duncansville, Pa., John McCabe, b. 1818; d. April 9, 1858, at Duncansville, Pa.; son of John and Mary McCabe, of Huntingdon, Pa.

They had issue (surname McCabe):

- i. Henrietta Winona, b. Feb. 9, 1844; m. Abraham Hendrickson Voris.
- ii. Rudolph Taylor, b. March, 1846; m. Anna F. French. No issue. He served as a volunteer in the Civil War; d. Nov., 1909.
- iii. Mary A., b. Feb., 1848, at Duncansville, Pa.; d. 1912.
- iv. John Patterson, b. 1850, at Duncansville, Pa.; d. 1906; m. Oct., 1898, Miss Caldwell, of Watsontown, Pa.
- v. Richard, b. 1852; d. s. p., 1893.
- vi. Anna Elizabeth, b. Aug. 26, 1854, at Duncansville, Pa.; d. 1918; m. Nov., 1877, at Northumberland, Pa., Samuel Bryson Haupt.

HENRIETTA WINONA McCABE⁶ (Eliza Patterson⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹); b. Feb. 9, 1844; m. December, 1864, Abraham Hendrickson Voris.

They had issue (surname Voris):

- i. Mary Eliza, b. July 4, 1867.
- ii. John Oakley, b. Aug. 22, 1870; d. 1878.

ANNA ELIZABETH McCABE⁶ (Eliza Patterson⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Aug. 26, 1854; d. 1918; m. Nov., 1877, at Northumberland, Pa., Samuel Bryson Haupt, b. June, 1849; son of Samuel and Eliza Haupt.

They had issue (surname Haupt):

- i. Robert Oakley, b. Aug. 24, 1878; d. Oct., 1886.



EUGENIE PATTERSON
Countess Bellini Delle Stelle



CAPT. UMBERTO GUALTERIO BELLINI DELLE STELLE
(Count Bellini Delle Stelle)

GRIZEL PATTISON⁶ (John Harris⁴, James⁵, James⁵, James⁵), b. at Warrior's Mark, Huntingdon County, Pa.; m. James Thompson.

They had issue (surname Thompson) :

- i. Samuel Allison, b. Sept. 22, 1851; m. 1st, Annie E. Keesey; m. secondly, Isabella Keesey.

REBECCA PATTISON⁶ (John Harris⁴, James⁵, James⁵, James⁵), b. at Warrior's Mark, Huntingdon County, Pa.; m. James Thompson after her sister Grizel's death.

They had issue (surname (Thompson)) :

- ii. John.

SAMUEL ALLISON THOMPSON⁶ (Grizel Patterson⁶, John Harris⁴, James⁵, James⁵, James⁵), b. Sept. 22, 1851, at Warrior's Mark, Huntingdon County, Pa.; d. Jan. 31, 1920, at Wichita Falls, Texas. He was left motherless at the age of seven, and reared in the family of James Harris Patterson, his mother's brother. He was educated at Mercersburg Academy, Mercersburg, Pa., and became a civil engineer. He lived for a time in Philadelphia, and removed to Texas in 1877 ; was postmaster at Fort Davis, Texas, for six years, also one of the County Commissioners ; elected Representative from the 96th district of Texas in 1896 ; an active member of the Episcopal Church, and a prominent member of the Masonic Order. He married, first, Jan. 24, 1883, at Wellsburg, West Va., Annie E. Keesey.

They had issue (surname Thompson) :

- i. Lois Isabel, b. Nov. 23, 1883; m. Tyre H. Brown.
- ii. Harold Gage, b. April 10, 1886; m. Norma Montgomery.
- iii. Alison Whittaker, b. Aug. 21, 1890.
- iv. Genevieve, b. Nov. 17, 1892; m. Quincy Brown Lee.

SAMUEL ALLISON THOMPSON, m. secondly, at Fort Davis, Texas, June 25, 1896, Isabella Keesey. No issue.

SAMUEL BRYSON PATTISON⁶ (John Harris⁴, James⁵, James⁵, James⁵), b. May 13, 1826, at Spruce Creek, Juniata

County, Pa., d. —; m. Dec. 25, 1850, at Huntingdon Furnace, Huntingdon County, Pa., Rachael Fisher, dau. of John and Liza Fisher.

They had issue:

- i. John Irwin, b. Aug. 29, 1851; d. Jan. 15, 1891; m. Miss Shank, of Warrior's Mark.
- ii. George, b. April 23, 1853; d. Aug. 16, 1891, as a result of falling from a tree while hunting coon.
- iii. Andrew Jackson, b. Feb. 14, 1855, at Huntingdon Furnace, Pa.; m. Sadie Cameron.
- iv. Annie, b. May 27, 1859; m. John Mattern.
- v. Mary, b. June 25, 1861; m. Scott Davis.
- vi. June, b. Jan. 5, 1863; m. —.
- vii. Dorsey, b. Oct. 7, 1866.
- viii. Jane, b. Sept. 9, 1867; m. James C. Miller.
- ix. Milton, b. Feb. 22, 1870.
- x. Allison, b. May 6, 1873.

ANDREW JACKSON PATTERSON⁶ (Samuel Bryson Patterson⁶, John Harris⁶, James⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Feb. 14, 1855, at Huntingdon Furnace, Pa.; d. at Juniata, Jan. 22, 1912; m. at Birmingham, Pa., Feb. 14, 1877, Sadie Cameron, b. Aug. 31, 1858, at Sinking Valley, Pa.

They had issue:

- i. Donald Cameron, b. Nov. 23, 1877, at Huntingdon Furnace, Pa., m. June 24, 1903, in Altoona, Nettie Green; b. Sept. 3, 1882. No issue.
- ii. Georgia Anna, b. Aug. 29, 1880, at Huntingdon Furnace; m. Andrew Muir.
- iii. Samuel Bird, b. Mar. 24, 1886; d. Oct. 18, 1886.
- iv. Edwin Unger, b. July 24, 1887, in Altoona, Pa.; m. Mary Parker.
- v. Andrew Jackson, b. Dec. 11, 1889, at Johnsonburg, Pa.; m. Elizabeth O'Friel.

GEORGIA ANNA PATTERSON⁷ (Andrew Jackson Patterson⁶, Samuel Bryson⁶, John Harris⁶, James⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Aug. 29, 1880, at Huntingdon Furnace, Pa.; m. in Altoona, Pa., June 12, 1904, Andrew Muir, b. —, 1884, at Shamokin, Pa.

Issue (surname Muir):

- i. Donald, b. 6-3-1906.
- ii. Robert, b. 8-17-1912.
- iii. Andrew, b. 5-11-1914.



WILLIAM HUTCHISON PATTERSON, Esq.

EDWIN UNGER PATTERSON⁶ (Andrew Jackson⁶, Samuel Bryson⁶; John Harris⁶, James⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. July 24, 1887, in Altoona, Pa.; m. at Cumberland, Md., Dec. 21, 1911, Mary Parker, b. July 16, 1891, at Juniata, Pa.

Issue:

i. Vivian Lucille, b. at Juniata, Feb. 11, 1915.

ANDREW JACKSON PATTERSON⁶ (Andrew Jackson⁶, Samuel Bryson⁶; John Harris⁶, James⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Dec. 11, 1889, at Johnsonburg, Pa.; m. in Baltimore, Md., 7-12-1919, Elizabeth O'Friel, b. Nov. 16, 1889.

Issue:

i. Edwin Cameron, b. July 27, 1920; d. Feb. 22, 1921.

JOHN IRWIN PATTERSON⁶ (John Harris⁶, James⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Jan. 14, 1826; d. March 27, 1887, at Clearfield, Pa.; m. first, Dec., 1850, at Warrior's Mark, Pa., Sarah Hutchison, b. Sept., 1816, dau. of Archibald and Mary (Hyskell) Hutchison, of Warrior's Mark.

They had issue (surname Patterson):

- i. William Hutchison, b. Nov. 14, 1851; m. Frances Foley.
- ii. Annie Lucy, b. July 13, 1853, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; d. Oct. 1917; m. April 6, 1892, Jerome Zink.
- iii. Archibald, b. 1855, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; d. 1858, at Warrior's Mark.

JOHN IRWIN PATTERSON, m. secondly, Mary Ellen Shaw, dau. of Richard Shaw, Sr., and Mary Irwin. No issue. He served in the Civil War in Co. "I", 5th Regt. Penna. Reserves, from 1861 to 1865.

WILLIAM HUTCHISON PATTERSON⁶ (John Irwin⁶, John Harris⁶, James⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Nov. 14, 1851, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; d. Oct. 9, 1917, at Clearfield, Pa.; was educated in the public schools at Millersville, Penna. State Normal School and at State College, Penna.; studied law with H. M. Baldridge, of Hollidaysburg, Pa.; admitted to practice at the Blair County bar, May, 1878; admitted to practice in Clearfield County, June 17, 1878. He first located at Houtzdale, Pa., and while living there married. In April, 1895, he removed with his family to Clearfield, where he continued to reside to the time of his death. He was a partner in the

well-known firm of Patterson and Gleason from 1897 to 1915, after which time he was associated with his son, William Hutchison Patterson, Jr., under the firm name of Patterson and Patterson. As a lawyer he was scrupulously exact and honest in his dealings with his clients, and during his honorable career handled many estates, involving much money, without a taint of suspicion as to their honest and careful administration. An absolute stranger to the use of tobacco or liquor, and most exemplary in his family life, he ever served as a most worthy model to the men of a younger generation. Always polite and affable he was a fine representative of the gentleman of the old school. He was public-spirited, and actively interested himself in works of civic merit. When he died he was president of the Clearfield National Bank, and a Mason of high standing. In politics he was a Democrat, but never a candidate for office except in 1914, when he was nominated for State Senator, but was defeated in the landslide that swept the State that year. He married at Clearfield, October 11th, 1882, Frances Foley, daughter of the Hon. William Curtin Foley and Anna M. Thompson, his wife, b. at Luthersburg, Clearfield County, Pa.

They had issue:

- i. William Foley, b. Aug. 6, 1883; d. Aug. 3, 1886.
- ii. J. Bruce, b. June 4, 1885; d. July 21, 1885.
- iii. Marie, b. May 6, 1887; d. Sept. 6, 1887.
- iv. Emma Foley, b. March 13, 1889; m. Cecil Frederick Wilson.
- v. Raymond Lynn, b. March 13, 1889. Enlisted at Washington, D. C., in June, 1917, and received commission as 1st Lieutenant in the Chemical Warfare Service. Discharged from service in January, 1919.
- vi. William Hutchison, Jr., b. December 30, 1891; m. Alice Maconachie. Enlisted in the Officers' Training School at Camp Custer, Michigan, May 15th, 1918. Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant of Field Artillery at Camp Taylor, Kentucky, Sept. 1st, 1918. Commanded Battery C, 7th Regiment, F. A. R. D., at Camp Jackson, South Carolina, until discharged from service Dec. 7th, 1918. Received commission 1st Lieutenant, Field Artillery, October, 1918.

EMMA FOLEY PATTERSON⁷ (William Hutchison⁶, John Irwin⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. March 13, 1889, at Houtzdale, Pa.; m. Oct. 16, 1913, at Clearfield, Pa., Cecil Frederick Wilson, son of Smith Van Valzah Wilson and Mertie Loraine Thompson, his wife.



MARTHA BELLE PATTERSON
(Mrs. Richard C. Patterson)



RICHARD CUNNINGHAM PATTERSON, Esq.

They had issue (surname Wilson):

- i. Frances Loraine, b. Oct. 12, 1914, at Clearfield, Pa.
- ii. Barbara, b. April 7, 1918, at Clearfield, Pa.

WILLIAM HUTCHISON PATTERSON, JR., Esq.¹ (William Hutchison², John Irwin³, John Harris⁴, James⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Dec. 30, 1891, at Houtzdale, Pa.; graduated at the Dickinson School of Law, Carlisle, Pa., —; m. in New York City, April 9, 1917, Alice Maconachie, dau. of Alan and Katharine (Filbert) Maconachie. No children.

GEORGE WASHINGTON PATTERSON⁸ (John Harris⁴, James⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. —, 1830, at Baileyville, Spruce Creek, Huntingdon County Pa.; d. Sept. 27, 1865, at Yellow Springs, Pa. Of his early life we have little record, but he is said to have been a handsome man and one who was generally popular. The State Records of Pennsylvania show that an election was held at the Court House in the Borough of Huntingdon, Huntingdon County, on May 25th, 1860, at which he was elected Lieut.-Colonel, 1st Reg. Light Infantry, 4th Brigade, 14th Division, Pennsylvania Vol. Militia, and his commission as such, bearing same date, was issued by the then Governor, William F. Packer. After the breaking out of the Civil War he was enrolled at Spruce Creek, Huntingdon County, on August 21st, 1861, as Captain of Company "M", 92nd Regt., 9th Pennsylvania Vol. Cavalry, and mustered into the service of the United States as such, at Harrisburg, Pa., for the period of three years from Dec. 13, 1861; his resignation accepted Dec. 31, 1861; honorably discharged, same date, on account of disability. His eldest son, Richard C. Patterson, recalls that he later in the war saw service on some one's staff. Probably it was on the staff of Governor Andrew G. Curtin, who was his cousin. However, a record of Governor Curtin's staff appointments cannot be found at Harrisburg, so there is now no way of proving this service. He married, June 2, 1853, at McAlvey's Fort, Pa., Sarah Cunningham, dau. of Richard Cunningham and Sarah Johnson, his wife, b. Oct. 4, 1836, at Ennisville, Pa., and by her had issue:

- i. Richard Cunningham, b. May 1, 1854; m. Martha Belle Neiswanger.
- ii. William Cummins, b. Oct. 10, 1855; d. s. p. in Chicago, 1902.
- iii. David Calvin, b. Feb. 26, 1857; m. Maud Gamble.
- iv. James Harris, b. July 8, 1858; m. Cora Andrews.
- v. Mayberry Irwin, b. March 20, 1860; m. Emma H. Nigh.
- vi. Rudolph McCabe, b. Aug. 12, 1862; d. s. p. May 20, 1920, at Kansas City, Mo.
- vii. John Oaks, b. Aug. 2, 1864; m. Gertrude Alice Richardson.

RICHARD CUNNINGHAM PATTERSON, Esq.⁶ (George Washington⁵, John Harrist⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. May 1, 1854, at McAlvey's Fort, Pa.; educated in the public schools and at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., from which he holds degrees of A. B. and A. M. After studying law and being admitted to practise in Pennsylvania he went West and settled at Omaha, Nebraska. He engaged in real estate operations there and at other points on the Missouri River most successfully, and became one of the leading citizens of the Missouri River country. His present home is at Kansas City, Mo. He is President of the Middle West Portland Cement Co., the Middle West Stone Co., the Patterson Realty Co., the Patterson Land Co., and is connected with many other business enterprises, and is the owner of much landed property in Kansas and Colorado. He is a member of the Bankers Club of America in New York City, the Kansas City Club of Kansas City, Mo., and the Beta Theta Pi, his college fraternity. During the World War he actively supported his country and sent his two sons to fight in France. He married, Nov. 18, 1884, at Kansas City, Mo., Martha Belle Neiswanger, daughter of David Grove Neiswanger and Clara Ruggles Askew, his wife, and by her had issue:

- i. Richard Cunningham, Jr., b. Jan. 31, 1886, at Omaha, Nebraska, graduated at the School of Mines, Columbia University, New York, in 1912, and became a mining engineer; was Deputy Fire Commissioner of New York under Mayor John Purroy Mitchell; was Captain, Major and Lieut.-Colonel of Engineers, U. S. A., in 1917 and 1918, in France; administrative officer of the American Peace Commission from the time it was organized until it was dissolved; and one of the three original organizers in Paris of the American Legion. In 1919 and 1920, Assistant to the President of the J. G.



D. C. PATTERSON, Esq.



MAUDE GAMBLE PATTERSON
(Mrs. David C. Patterson)

White Engineering Corporation, New York; is now Vice-President and Director of China Enterprises Inc., which is developing industries in China. He is a member of the University, the Metropolitan, the Bankers Club of America, the Columbia University, the Ardsley Country Club, the National Democratic Club, the City Club, Squadron Club "A" and the Pilgrim Society, all of New York; the Racquet and Army and Navy Clubs of Washington, D. C., and the French, Columbia, American and Shanghai Clubs of Shanghai, China. He was recommended for the Distinguished Service Medal and decorated by the Serbian and Panama Governments; is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, the Sons of the Revolution and of the Beta Theta Pi Fraternity. Married at Bowling Green, Kentucky, May 31, 1924, Shelley McCutchen Rodes, daughter of Robert Rodes, of Ironwood, Bowling Green, Kentucky, granddaughter of Hon. Robert Rodes, of Kentucky, and great-great-granddaughter of Governor William Owsley.

ii. Kenneth Askew, b. May 20, 1887, at Omaha, Nebraska; graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., Ph. B. 1912; entered the National City Bank of New York in July, 1918, and has since been connected with that great financial institution, except the time he spent in service overseas in France. He is now Asst. Trust Officer. He was a Captain U. S. Army until after the Armistice was signed, when he became one of the courier officers of the American Peace Commission and visited most of the European countries, carrying diplomatic messages for the Commission. Is a member of the Yale Club and the Sleepy Hollow Country Club, New York, and the Kappa Psi Fraternity.

iii. Mildred, b. Nov. 27, 1890, at Omaha, Nebraska; graduate of Brownell Hall School, Omaha, Neb.; of Miss Barstow's School, Kansas City, Mo.; and Miss Dow's Briar Cliff School on the Hudson; married Jan. 5, 1918, Captain Charles Melville Bull, Jr., of Brooklyn, N. Y., son of Charles Melville Bull and Louisa Van Brunt, his wife; served in France in the 77th Division and fought through the battles in the Argonne Forest, in one of which he was wounded. After the Armistice he served as one of the courier officers of the Peace Commission.

The children of Captain Charles and Mildred (Patterson) Bull are:

- i. Patricia Bull, b. May 23, 1920.
- ii. Elizabeth Bull, b. October 28, 1922.

DAVID CALVIN PATTERSON⁶, Esq. (George Washington⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Feb. 26, 1857, at McAlvey's Fort, Pa.; educated in the public schools and at a local academy; taught school in Pennsylvania in 1874; in Iowa in 1875; and in Nebraska in 1876; elected Superintendent of Schools, Wayne County, Neb., in 1877; admitted to practice

law in the State Courts of Nebraska, June 5, 1878; opened a bank in Wayne, Neb., in 1880, which was changed to a National Bank in 1883; removed to Omaha in 1885, and has since lived there, being engaged in the practise of law and interested in various business enterprises. He married at Wayne, Neb., March 18, 1884, Maude Gamble, daughter of William O. Gamble and Mary Widney, his wife, b. July 15, 1867, at Woodhull, Illinois; d. March 16, 1923, her husband being notified by radio on the China Sea the same day.

They have issue:

- i. David Calvin, Jr., b. Nov. 30, 1886, at Wayne, Neb.; graduated at High School, Omaha, Neb. in 1904; entered U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., the same year; graduated, 1908; commissioned Ensign, June 6, 1910; Lieutenant, Aug. 29, 1916; Lieut.-Commander (temporary), Oct. 15, 1917; Lieut.-Commander (regular), June 8, 1920. Was commended by the Secretary of the Navy for meritorious service as Flag Lieutenant and Flag Secretary on the staff of the Commander-in-Chief, U. S. Asiatic Fleet during the World War. Was commended by the Secretary of the Navy, Jan. 29, 1912, for resourcefulness and ingenuity in devising means of checking the rise of water in the engine and fire-room bilges on the U. S. S. Dixie during difficulty at sea, and for showing in this emergency officer-like qualities deserving of the highest praise. In 1914, the U. S. S. Wyoming having been awarded the Gunnery Trophy, for the highest standing of any of the vessels in the battleship class in the gunnery competitions during the year ending June 30, 1914, the Secretary of the Navy requested Capt. J. H. Gleason, commanding the Wyoming, to submit the names of the three officers who had contributed most to the success of the ship. The name of Lieut. David C. Patterson, Jr., was one of the three sent in, and the Secretary of the Navy commended him accordingly under date July 21, 1914. On September 22, 1920, the Secretary of the Navy presented Lieut.-Commander David C. Patterson, Jr., then serving on the U. S. S. Idaho, with a silver life-saving medal of honor, awarded in recognition of his gallant conduct in saving a man from drowning Jan. 16, 1920. Nov. 16, 1921, he received through the Secretary of the Navy the Czechoslovak Cross of War conferred on him by the Czechoslovak Republic; m. in January, 1922, Margarete Fray, daughter of James Fray, late of Evansville, Ind.
- ii. Miriam, b. Feh. 14, 1889, at San Diego, California; educated at National Cathedral School, Washington, D. C.; m. first, June 12, 1912, Benjamin S. Boyce, of Chicago, Ill., son of W. D. Boyce, publisher *Chicago Saturday Blade and Ledger*. Issue: a daughter, Jane, b. April 23, 1913. Miriam Patterson m. second, at Omaha, Neb., Oct., 1918, Livingston Fairbank, son of N. K. Fairbank, of Chicago.



JAMES HARRIS PATTERSON



CORA ROSE ANDREWS PATTERSON
(Mrs. James H. Patterson)

AND HIS DESCENDANTS

143

Mrs. Eugénie, b. Sept. 3, 1896, at Omaha, Neb.: educated at Brownell Hall, Omaha, and the National Cathedral School, Washington, D. C. During the World War enlisted as a volunteer Red Cross nurse; entered the American Military Hospital at Vladivostock, Siberia, in 1918 and served seven and a half months as nurse there; accompanied repatriated sick and wounded Czech soldiers sent by transports to Trieste, Italy, thence to Czechoslovakia in 1919. She had learned to speak the language of the Czechs and Slovaks, and on returning to America was put in charge of the War Camp Community Center near New York, where a hundred men from Czechoslovakia were being fitted with new limbs by the American Red Cross. Later, she was sent back to Czechoslovakia by the Red Cross, where she acted for two years as social secretary to Dr. Alice Masaryk, daughter of President John Masaryk, of Czechoslovakia, living in the President's castle of four hundred rooms in Prague.

With a war record of surpassing interest, having circled the globe bent upon humanitarian service, won the devoted affection of the wounded and suffering Czech troops to whom she was "the Little Mother," who ministered to their wants with self-sacrificing care; having gained the friendship of Miss Masaryk and lived in an old world castle where she made the acquaintance of many of the most interesting personages of central Europe; she came home subsequently to meet, in New York, a distinguished participant in the World War—Captain Umberto Gualtiero Bellini delle Stelle, a Chevalier of the Italian Royal Guard. They were married by a Presbyterian minister, Rev. E. A. Miles, at her father's summer residence on Lake Okoboji, near Spirit Lake, Iowa, on the 30th of July, 1923. Count Bellini delle Stelle is one of the hundred scions of Italian nobility chosen to act as guards for the King on state occasions—an honor conferred only upon titled men of fine appearance, six feet tall and of good record. He served with the Italian Royal Guard during the World War, was wounded seven times, and was decorated by the King for having captured an Austrian machine gun under fire—receiving the highest Italian war decoration, three silver stars. Although at the time of their marriage it was the intention of the Count and Countess to spend six months in each year in New York and the remainder of the time in Rome, recent political developments in Italy have detained them on the other side, the Count having taken an active part in opposition to Mussolini.

JAMES HARRIS PATTERSON^a (George Washington^b, John Harris^c, James^d, James^e, James^f), b. July 8, 1859, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; went West as a young man and successfully engaged in the business of banking. He finally settled in Denison, Iowa, of which city he has been Mayor. During the World War he was actively engaged in patriotic work. He

was a member of the United States Fuel Board for Iowa, and so well and successfully did he perform his duties as to earn for himself the reputation of having done more to conserve coal in Iowa than anyone else connected with the fuel administration. He was the author of the popular slogan heard during the war—"Save coal, win the war". He married, March 9, 1880, at Austin, Minnesota, Cora Rose Andrews, b. Oct. 17, 1860, at Bath, Maine, daughter of James F. and Elizabeth (Rice) Andrews.

They had issue:

- i. Jessie Maude, b. Dec. 9, 1880; d. July, 1895.
- ii. James Sterling, b. June 26, 1882; d. Oct. 9, 1882.
- iii. Elizabeth Olive, b. March 24, 1884; m. Charles Mallory Remsen, M. D.

ELIZABETH OLIVE PATTERSON (James Harris⁶, George Washington⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. March 24, 1884, at Austin, Minnesota; m. November, 1911, in New York City, Dr. Charles Mallory Remsen, son of Dr. Ira Remsen, and Elizabeth Mallory his wife. Dr. Charles M. Remsen, a well-known surgeon now living in New York City, is the son of Dr. Ira Remsen who was President of the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore. During the World War, April, 1917, to July, 1919, he was attached to the Medical Corps of the U. S. Army with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. Elizabeth Olive Patterson Remsen, who was a registered trained nurse, also engaged in war work, being Laboratory Technician at Camp Hancock and Camp McClellan.

MAYBERRY IRWIN PATTERSON (George Washington⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. March 20, 1860, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; has been a successful business man in the West and in Hagerstown, Maryland, where he is now living. He married, in Hagerstown, Aug. 20, 1914, Emma H. Nigh, dau. of John W. Nigh.

They have issue:

- i. Mayberry Irwin, Jr., b. Dec. 30, 1918, in Hagerstown, Md.



L.T. COLONEL RICHARD C. PATTERSON, U. S. A.

JOHN OAKS PATTERSON^a (George Washington^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^a, James^b), b. Aug. 2, 1864, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; like his brothers, went West as a young man, and like them has been successful in various business enterprises. He is now a resident of Kansas City, Missouri; is senior partner in the firm of J. O. Patterson and Company, Railroad and Federal Road Contractors; interested in the Patterson Mortgage Company of Kansas City, Mo., and owner of the Bijou Ranch, in Elbert County, Colorado. He married, at Sioux City, Iowa, June 20, 1889, Gertrude Richardson, dau. of Eri Richardson and Elizabeth Thurston, his wife.

*They have issue:

i. John Eri, b. April 14, 1890; m. Mildred Wagner.

ii. Donald Thurston, b. June 4, 1905, at Kansas City, Missouri.

JOHN ERI PATTERSON^b (John Oaks^a, George Washington^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^a, James^b), b. April 14, 1890, at Sioux City, Iowa; C. E.; graduate of Columbia University, New York in 1912; by profession an engineer; engaged in bridge construction. He married at Kansas City, Mo., Oct. 20, 1916, Mildred Wagner, dau. of John William Wagner and Ellen May Doyle.

*They have issue:

i. John Doyle, b. January, 1918.

ii. Ann Elaine, b. —.

JANE PATTERSON^b (John Harris^a, James^a, James^a, James^b), b. May 23, 1833, at Spruce Creek; d. April 9, 1915; m. Dec. 13, 1853, at Warrior's Mark, William Hutchison, son of Archibald and Mary (Hyskell) Hutchison, b. Sept. 14, 1805, at Warrior's Mark; d. May 23, 1884, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.

They had issue (surname Hutchison):

i. George Guyer, b. Nov. 19, 1854, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; m. first, Ada Hyskell, m. secondly, Mary (Humphrey) Fraim.

ii. Elizabeth, b. March 22, 1858, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; m. George Curry.

iii. Annie, b. Feb. 28, 1859, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; d. g.p.

iv. William, b. April 11, 1862, at Warrior's Mark; d. Mar. 13, 1866.
 v. Louisa, b. Dec. 11, 1867, at Warrior's Mark; m. Phoebe Duncan Freeman.

vi. Edwin Gardner, m. —, 1900, Jane Shyder.

~~EDWARD HUTCHISON~~ GEORGE GUYER HUTCHISON^a (Jane Patterson^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^b, James^c), b. Nov. 19, 1854, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; m. first, Oct. 14, 1873, Ada Hyskell, dau. of Thomas Beaks and Mary (Weston) Hyskell, b. Jan. 7, 1854; d. at Warrior's Mark, Pa.

They had issue (surname Hutchison):
 i. William Allen, b. April 20, 1875; m. Helen Pearl Patton.
 ii. Leroy, b. May 8, 1877; d. Nov. 7, 1877.
 iii. Thomas Raymond, b. Dec. 3, 1878; m. Sept. 25, 1908, Edith Enyart, dau. of De Witt Clinton and Marie Elizabeth Enyart. No issue.
 iv. Edna Florence, b. Nov. 4, 1881.
 v. Herbert Lynn, b. June 23, 1884. Member Sons of the Revolution.
 vi. Infant son, b. April 7, 1887; d. the same day.
 vii. Mabel Helen, b. Nov. 17, 1889; d. June 29, 1920.

GEORGE G. HUTCHISON m. secondly, Mary (Humphrey) Frain. No issue.

WILLIAM ALLEN HUTCHISON^a (George G. Hutchison^a, Jane Patterson^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^b, James^c), b. April 20, 1875, at Warrior's Mark; m. Feb. 14, 1901, at Warrior's Mark, Helen Pearl Patton, dau. of John Thomas and Rosa (Wrye) Patton.

Issue (surname Hutchison):

i. Winifred Ada, b. Jan. 17, 1902.

ELIZABETH WALLACE HUTCHISON^a (Jane Patterson^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^b, James^c), b. Mar. 22, 1858, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; m. July 3, 1880, at Tyrone, Pa., George Lehmer Curry, son of George Curry, b. Feb. 18, 1853, in Pittsburgh, Pa.

They had issue (surname Curry):

i. Bertha Hutchison, b. Feb. 18, 1882, at Warrior's Mark; m. Nov. 15, 1916, Rev. George Henry Ketterer, born in Philadelphia, Feb. 21, 1880, son of John Joseph and Louisa (Rhoads) Ketterer; B. A.,

Dickinson College, Carlisle, 1908; M. A., Dickinson College, Carlisle, 1912; B. D., Drew Theological Seminary, 1912; Member of the Central Pennsylvania Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Enlisted in the Army of the United States, Aug. 23, 1918; commissioned 1st Lieut. (Chaplain), Nov. 7, 1918. Served at Camp Meade, Md.; honorably discharged, Dec. 17, 1918. Pastor at Everett, Pa., until 1924, when he was transferred to Harrisburg. No children.

- ii. Fred. Wallace, b. April 5, 1885; d. Oct. 19, 1890.
- iii. Jane Patterson, b. Feb. 9, 1887; m. Russell Melvin Seward.
- iv. Elizabeth Lehmer, b. July 31, 1891; m. Rev. Jacob Edgar Washabaugh.
- v. William, b. July 31, 1892, in Pittsburgh, Pa. Enlisted in Signal Corps, Aviation Section, U. S. Army, July 30, 1917; commissioned 2nd Lieut. Air Service, May 22, 1918, at Gerstner Field, Louisiana; severely injured in airplane crash, July 23, 1918, at Gerstner Field; honorably discharged, Jan. 11, 1919, commissioned 2nd Lieut. O. R. C., March 8, 1919; commissioned 1st Lieut. O. R. C., January, 1924.

JANE PATTERSON CURRY' (Elizabeth Wallace Hutchison, Jane Patterson^b, John Harris^c, James^d, James^e, James^f), b. Feb. 9, 1887, in Pittsburgh, Pa.; m. Sept. 25, 1913, at Warrior's Mark, Pa., Russell Melvin Seward, b. April 30, 1877, in Columbus, Ohio, son of Orlenso Leonard and Katharine (Sparks) Seward; educated at Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio; enlisted for service in the Spanish-American War, July 6, 1898; served in Ohio Infantry, 10th Regiment, U. S. Volunteers. Honorably discharged, March 23, 1899.

They had issue (surname Seward):

- i. George Curry, b. Dec. 5, 1914, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.
- ii. Russell Melvin, Jr., b. Oct. 28, 1919, at Llyswen, Altoona, Pa.
- iii. Jane Patterson, b. July 15, 1922, at Llyswen, Altoona, Pa.

ELIZABETH LEHMER CURRY' (Elizabeth Wallace Hutchison^b, Jane Patterson^c, John Harris^d, James^e, James^f, James^g), b. July 31, 1891, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; m. June 30, 1915, at Warrior's Mark, Pa., Rev. Jacob Edgar Washabaugh, b. June 5, 1887, in Waynesboro, Pa., son of Kenton Harper and Katherine (Hockman) Washabaugh. Graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1910; graduated at Drew Theological Seminary, in 1912; pastor Wesley Methodist Episcopal

Church, Paterson, New Jersey; Chaplain Paterson Fire Department; member of the Newark Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

They have issue (surname Washabaugh):

- i. Elizabeth Hutchison, b. Dec. 30, 1917, in Brooklyn, New York.
- ii. Edgar Curry, b. July 12, 1919, at Washington, New Jersey.
- iii. Mary Jane, b. Feb. 23, 1923, in Paterson, New Jersey.

LOUIS ARCHIBALD HUTCHISON⁶ (Jane Patterson⁶, John Harris⁶, James¹, James¹, James¹), b. Dec. 11, 1867; d. 1918, at Warrior's Mark, Pa.; m. in 1892, Phoebe Duncan Freeman, b. April 8, 1871; d. 1908; dau. of James and Mary Freeman.

They had issue (surname Hutchison):

- i. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 28, 1892.
- ii. Paul La Gulion, b. July 4, 1894; m. July 4, 1923, Lucille Scott. He enlisted in the 320th Infantry, 80th Division, U. S. A. during the World War; spent six months in training at Camp Lee, Va.; saw one year's service overseas, as Special Gas Sergeant; was gassed in the Argonne Drive, and was in hospital for six months.
- iii. Dorothy, b. March 1, 1903; d. March 4, 1903.

EDWIN GARDNER HUTCHISON⁶ (Jane Patterson⁶, John Harris⁶, James¹, James¹, James¹); m. Jane Snyder.

They had issue (surname Hutchison):

- i. Lloyd.
- ii. Nancy.

JAMES HARRIS PATTERSON¹ (John Harris⁶, James¹, James¹, James¹), b. Nov. 11, 1835, at Spruce Creek, Pa.; d. Oct. 20, 1893; m. Dec. 25, 1856, near Spruce Creek, Pa., Annie Elizabeth Keller, dau. of John Keller, b. Oct. 8, 1834, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; d. May 25, 1912, at Bisbee, Arizona.

They had issue:

- i. Maude, b. June 14, 1857; m. Winfield Worth Hewitt.
- ii. Ida Annetta, b. Sept. 12, 1858, at Williamsburg, Pa.; m. Charles Ake.
- iii. John Keller, b. Sept. 24, 1860, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; d. 1881, at Saline, Kansas.
- iv. Frank Tussey, b. Oct. 18, 1862, at Yellow Springs, Pa.



LIEUT. COMMANDER DAVID C. PATTERSON, U. S. N.

- v. Howard McClelland, b. March 19, 1864, at Yellow Springs, Pa.; m. Josephine Fink.
- vi. Charles Atlee, b. June 8, 1866, at Yellow Springs, Pa.; m. Charlotte Weisgerber.
- vii. Robert Stewart, b. April 4, 1868, at Yellow Springs.
- viii. Annie May, b. Sept. 12, 1869, at Yellow Springs; m. Homer L. Nix.
- ix. Edith Rebecca, b. Oct. 1, 1872, at Yellow Springs, Pa.; m. June 16, 1903, at Edgewood, Pittsburgh, Pa., Miles Hileman, son of Albert and Rachel (Harrush) Hileman. No issue.
- x. James Lynn, b. June 4, 1874, at Yellow Springs, Pa.
- xi. George Guy, b. April 26, 1879, at Yellow Springs, Pa.

MAUDE PATTERSON^a (James Harris^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^a, James^b), b. June 14, 1857, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; m. at Alexandria, Pa., Oct. 10, 1882, Winfield Worth Hewitt, son of Joseph R. Hewitt and Mary Ann Eberle, his wife; b. Aug. 21, 1847.

They had issue (surname Hewitt):

- i. Josephine Patterson, b. Dec. 2, 1886; m. Lawrence E. Coffin, b. July 30, 1884.
- ii. Ellis Eberle, b. Feb. 23, 1893; m. Ellen Josephine Tibbitts.
- ELLIS EBERLE HEWITT⁷ (Maude Patterson^a, James Harris^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^a, James^b), b. Feb. 23, 1893; m. at Waukesha, Wis., Jan. 1, 1920, Ellen Josephine Tibbitts.

They had issue (surname Hewitt):

- i. Elizabeth Ellen, b. Oct. 19, 1921, at Edgewood, Pa.

IDA ANNETTA PATTERSON^a (James Harris^a, John Harris^a, James^a, James^a, James^b), b. Sept. 12, 1858, at Williamsburg, Pa.; d. Oct. 20, 1887, at Salina, Kansas; m. Sept. 15, 1875, at Yellow Springs, Pa., Charles W. Ake, b. June 1, 1849, killed at Iriona, Pa., by the explosion of an engine May 4, 1892.

The children of Charles and Ida Annetta (Patterson) Ake were:

- i. Anna Maude Ake, m. Edwin Neville.
- ii. Raymond Ake, m. Grace Hall, of Buffalo, New York. They have no children. Reside at Marfa, Texas.
- iii. Florence Ake, m. Edward Mercer.
- iv. Charles Ake, Jr.
- v. Edith May Ake, m. Dr. Craney, of Swissvale, Pa., and has two children.

JAMES PATTERSON

ANNA MAUDE AKE' (Ida Annetta Patterson^s, James Harris^s, John Harris^s, James^s, James^s, James^s), m. at Marathon, Texas, in 1898, Edwin Neville, of Marfa, Texas.

- The children of Edwin and Anna Maude (Ake) Neville were:
- i. Glenn, killed by Mexican bandits in the spring of 1918.
 - ii. Edith, m. Carl Taylor, of Van Horn, Texas.
 - iii. Thomas.
 - iv. Lois.
 - v. Grace.

FLORENCE AKE' (Ida Annetta Patterson^s, James Harris^s, John Harris^s, James^s, James^s, James^s), d. in 1908; m. Edward Mercer, of Altoona, Pa.

- The children of Edward and Florence (Ake) Mercer were:
- i. Van Mercer.
 - ii. Florence Mercer.

FRANK TUSSEY PATTERSON^s (James Harris^s, John Harris^s, James^s, James^s, James^s), b. Oct. 18, 1862, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa. Left Pennsylvania in 1883 and settled in Texas, where he lived at Fort Davis, Marfa and Alpine until 1893, being engaged in cattle ranching. Lived at El Paso, Texas, from 1893 to 1898, when he moved to Safford, Arizona, where he lived until 1912. He then moved to his present home at Glendale, Arizona. Has been engaged in the hardware business, and has been Justice of the Peace. He m. 1st, in 1904, Elma Funk, who died without issue, Nov. 11, 1906. He m. 2nd, Oct. 4, 1910, at Bisbee, Arizona, Willa Louise Robinson, dau. of William Daniel Robinson and Saphrona Ann Porter, his wife.

They had issue:

- i. Louise, b. Aug. 16, 1911, at Safford, Arizona.
- ii. Frank Tussey, Jr., b. June 18, 1913, at Glendale, Arizona.

HOWARD McCLELLAND PATTERSON^s (James Harris^s, John Harris^s, James^s, James^s, James^s), b. March 19, 1864, at Yellow Springs, Pa.; d. Dec. 12, 1918; m. Josephine Fink, d. Oct. —, 1923, at Ft. Davis, Texas, dau. of Captain Theodore Fink and his wife Clementine.



LIEUT. RAYMOND L. PATTERSON, U. S. A.



LIEUT. WM. H. PATTERSON, U. S. A.

The children of Howard McClelland and Josephine (Fink) Patterson were :

- i. Frank Patterson, b. May 17, 1883; d. Dec. 2, 1889.
- ii. Lillian Theodora Patterson, b. April 27, 1887; m. Frank Wadlington.

LILLIAN THEODORA PATTERSON¹ (Howard McClelland², James Harris³, John Harris⁴; James⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. April 27, 1887; m. Frank Wadlington, of Albuquerque, New Mexico.

The children of Frank and Theodora (Patterson) Wadlington were :

- i. Frances Wadlington.
- ii. John Wadlington.
- iii. Frank Wadlington.

CHARLES ATLEE PATTERSON⁸ (James Harris⁹, John Harris¹⁰, James¹¹, James¹², James¹³), b. June 8, 1866, at Yellow Springs, Pa.; educated at public schools and one term at night school in Pittsburgh; a Director and Vice-President of the First National Bank of Williamsburg, Pa.; organized and was for several years President of the First National Bank of Martinsburg; organized and was for several years Cashier of the Farmers' Bank of Williamsburg, Pa.; agent National Union Fire Insurance Company of Pittsburgh, Pa.; agent City of New York Insurance Company; Justice of the Peace, Williamsburg, Pa.; member P. O. S. of A., and a Mason; m. at Drab, Blair County, Pa., by Rev. John W. Pontius, Charlotte Christine Weisgerber, b. Feb. 6, 1868, near DuBois, Clearfield County, Pa.; daughter of George and Charlotte Weisgerber.

The children of Charles Atlee and Charlotte (Weisgerber) Patterson were :

- i. Lester Atlee Patterson, b. Dec. 27, 1884; d. Oct. 23, 1898.
- ii. Charlotte Elizabeth Patterson, b. Sept. 25, 1896; d. Oct. 28, 1898.
- iii. Dorothy Weisgerber Patterson, b. Aug. 31, 1903; d. Dec. 6, 1906.
- iv. Emmeline Christine Patterson, b. Jan. 16, 1899; graduated with first honors Williamsburg High School; graduated Indiana State Normal School; Teller in First National Bank, Williamsburg, Pa.
- v. Katharine Naomi Patterson, b. May 14, 1901; graduated with first honors at Williamsburg High School in 1917; graduated one of seven honor students, at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., June, 1922; a Phi Beta Kappa; m. in Williamsburg, Pa., by Rev. Dr. J. Irvine, —, 1922, Rev. Herbert Plank Ream, b. May 27, 1896,

JAMES PATTERSON

in Lancaster County, Pa., son of Edward L. and Bertha (Plank) Beam; graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, June, 1920; graduated at Garrett Theological Seminary, Northwestern University, Chicago, Illinois, 1922; minister of Methodist Episcopal Church, Oto, Woodbury County, Iowa.

- vi. Charles Weisgerber Patterson, b. Dec. 16, 1908.
- vii. George James Patterson, b. Aug. 20, 1910.

ROBERT STEWART PATTERSON⁶ (James Harris⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), born April 4, 1868, at Yellow Springs, Blair Co., Pa.; emigrated to Texas, and later removed to Arizona, where he is engaged in the business of mining at Crown King. He married, at Kopperl, Basque County, Texas, Dec. 25, 1900, Lee Robinson; d. at Bisbee, Arizona, Feb. 26, 1912, dau. of William Daniel Robinson and Sapphrona Ann Porter, his wife.

They had issue:

- i. Robert Stewart, Jr., b. March 15, 1902, at Yuma, Arizona.
- ii. William Keller, b. Jan. 10, 1907; d. Feb. 22, 1907, at Kopperl, Texas.

ANNIE MAY PATTERSON⁶ (James Harris⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Sept. 12, 1869, at Yellow Springs, Pa.; m. at Ft. Davis, Texas, Nov. 9, 1893, Homer L. Nix, who died at Guadalajara, Mexico, Feb. 22, 1924.

Homer and Annie May (Patterson) Nix had one child:

- i. Margaret Nix, m. Sidney V. Bingham.

MARGARET NIX⁷ (Annie May Patterson⁶, James Harris⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), m. March 10, 1914, at Douglas, Arizona, Sidney V. Bingham.

The children of Sidney and Margaret (Nix) Bingham are:

- i. Sidney V. Bingham, Jr.
- ii. Edward Bingham.
- iii. Dorothy Bingham.

JAMES LYNN PATTERSON⁶ (James⁵, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. June 4, 1874, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; m. June 10, 1907, at Youngstown, Ohio, Bessie Maude Carringer; d. July 5, 1909.



L.T. COLONEL CHARLES MALLORY REMSEN, M. D.



ELIZABETH OLIVE PATTERSON REMSEN
(Mrs. Charles M. Remsen)

They had issue :

- i. Joseph Lynn, b. Nov., 1908; d. July 5, 1909.

Mr. Patterson's wife and infant son were killed in a railroad accident, July 5, 1909, near Jamestown, New York. He has never remarried, and now resides in Denver, Colorado. He served in the Spanish American War as private in the 18th Pa. Vol. Infantry. Served in the World War as member of Battery B, 148th Field Artillery, 68th Field Artillery Brigade, and took part in the fighting at Chateau Thierry and along the Vesle River in France. Honorably discharged, with rank of 1st Sergeant.

GEORGE GUY PATTERSON⁶ (James Harris⁴, John Harris³, James², James¹, James¹), b. April 26, 1879, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; m. May 6, 1903, Carrie B. Everett.

They had issue :

- i. Blair Keller, b. July 7, 1905.
- ii. Marguerite Everett, b. Oct. 24, 1906.
- iii. Vera Georgia, b. Feb. 21, 1912.

WILLIAM CALVIN PATTERSON⁶ (John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Jan. 31, 1838, at Spruce Creek, Huntingdon County, Pa.; d. Oct. 21, 1909; served during the Civil War in Co. "I" 5th Pa. Reserves, 34th Regt.; for many years superintendent of the farms at State College, Pa.; m. May 28, 1861, at Spruce Creek, Pa., Adaline Mattern, dau. of Jacob and Susan (Fetterhoof) Mattern; b. March 26, 1844, at Spruce Creek, Pa.; d. April 11, 1920.

They had issue :

- i. Emma Blanche, b. March 17, 1865; m. Rev. Alfred Lawrence Miller.
- ii. Harry Jacob, b. Dec. 17, 1866; m. Elizabeth Hayward Hutchinson.
- iii. Edward John, b. June 23, 1870, at State College, Pa.; d. Feb. 1, 1871.
- iv. Eliza May, b. Nov. 17, 1872; m. William McDonnell.
- v. Nellie Olive, b. Dec. 23, 1874, at State College, Pa.; m. June 10, 1898, Irving Lysander Foster, Ph. D., Professor of Romance Languages at Pennsylvania State College.

EMMA BLANCHE PATTERSON⁶ (William Calvin⁴, John Harris³, James², James¹, James¹), b. Mar. 17, 1865, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; m. Aug. 30, 1892, at State College, Pa., Rev. Alfred Lawrence Miller, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Miller was educated in the public

schools of Philadelphia; took special work at Illinois Wesleyan University; graduated at Taylor University; studied theology at Boston University School of Theology; has been pastor of some of the prominent churches of Central Pennsylvania Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is now Secretary of the Conference. For some years Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Penna. F. and A. M.

They have issue (surname Miller):

- i. Adaline Patterson, b. Dec. 14, 1897, at Gordon, Pa.; graduate of the Harrisburg, Pa., public schools, and of Williamsport Dickinson Seminary, Class of 1915; graduate in Chemistry, 1919, Pennsylvania State College; member of the faculty of Bloomsburg, Pa., High School since 1919, as teacher of Chemistry and Physics.

HARRY JACOB PATTERTON⁶ (William Calvin⁶, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Dec. 17, 1866, at Yellow Springs, Blair County, Pa.; has for some years occupied a chair at the University of Maryland, College Park, Maryland; m. Oct. 25, 1895, Elizabeth Hayward Hutchinson, of Washington, D. C.

They have issue:

- i. Blanche Seely, b. July 25, 1896; m. Francis Test Mack.
- ii. William Calvin, b. Aug. 22, 1905.

BLANCHE SEELEY PATTERTON⁷ (Harry Jacob⁶, William Calvin⁶, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. July 23, 1896; m. Nov. 29, 1917, Francis Test Mack.

They have issue (surname Mack):

- i. Laura Elizabeth, b. Oct. 7, 1918.
- ii. Margaret Stuart, b. April 8, 1920.

ELIZA MAY PATTERTON⁸ (William Calvin⁶, John Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 17, 1872, at State College, Pa.; m. June 19, 1900, Milton E. McDonnell, Ph. D., chemist, Pa. R. R.

They have issue (surname McDonnell):

- i. William Calvin Patterson, b. Feb. 9, 1902.
- ii. Nellie Elizabeth, b. July 2, 1903; d. March 31, 1904.
- iii. Adalaide Julia, b. June 24, 1905.

WILLIAM HARRIS PATTERSON⁴ (James³, James², James¹), b. Feb. 22, 1786, on the Juniata; d. —, at Mifflintown, Pa.; m. before 1811, Marianne, or Mary Ann Riddles, dau. of George and Mary (Potter) Riddles.

They had issue:

- i. George Riddles, m. Eveline Scott Craig.
- ii. Mary, m. George Buchanan.
- iii. Jane.
- iv. Eliza, m. William Smith.
- v. Martha Gregg.

GEORGE RIDDLES PATTERSON⁵ (William Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), d. May 3, 1872, at Lewistown, Mifflin County, Pa.; m. Eveline Scott Craig, dau. of Robert Craig; d. Mar. 12, 1869, at Lewistown, Pa.

They had issue:

- i. William Harris, b. Sept. 3, 1834; m. Martha Jane Hardy.
- ii. Martha Jane, d. in Washington, D. C.
- iii. Mary Ann, m. Jacob Clase.
- iv. Robert Craig, d. in Washington, D. C.
- v. } Twins { Emma, was a resident of Washington, D. C., some years ago.
- vi. } George.
- vii. Anna Virginia, m. Jacob Klase.

WILLIAM HARRIS PATTERSON⁶ (George Riddles⁵, William Harris⁴, James³, James², James¹), b. Sept. 3, 1834, at Potter's Bank, Center County, Pa.; d. Oct. 19, 1902; m. Martha Jane Hardy, dau. of John and Martha (McCahan) Hardy, of Mifflintown, Pa.; d. Aug. 30, 1914, in Altoona, Pa.

William Harris Patterson was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, Co. "A", 1st Penna. Reserves Cavalry, July 1, 1861; promoted to 1st Lieutenant; mustered out as Captain, Sept. 9, 1864. On the first of December, 1864, he was appointed by President Lincoln Provost Marshal of the 14th Congressional District of Pennsylvania with headquarters at Harrisburg, Pa., which position he held until Sept. 1, 1865. He spent the last years of his life in Washington, D. C., where he died. He is buried in the National Cemetery at Arlington.

They had issue:

- i. Donald Campbell, b. Nov. 9, 1864. He started for the Klondyke about the year 1900, and was never heard of again.

MARY PATTERSON³ (William Harris Patterson¹, James², James³, James⁴), b. —, 1810?; d. May 18, 1868, at Spring Mills, Centre Co., Pa.; m. June 26, 1846, at Potter's Mill, Center Co., Pa., to George Buchanan, son of Dr. George Buchanan and Laetitia McKean; b. in Baltimore, Md., July 27, 1796; d. June 9, 1879, in Center Co., Pa. She was the second wife of George Buchanan, who was the brother of Pay Director McKean Buchanan, U. S. N., and Admiral Franklin Buchanan, C. S. N.

George Buchanan graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1815, afterwards took the degree A. M. In early life served several times as Justice of the Peace, was Prothonotary of Center County, Pa., Jan. 12, 1836, to Nov. 14, 1839. In 1841 was Captain of the Penn's Valley Troops; in June, 1852, was elected Brigadier-General, 3rd Brigade, 14th Division, Penna. Militia, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861.*

Mary Patterson and General Geo. Buchanan had issue (surname Buchanan):

- i. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 10, 1849, at Auchentorlie, Gregg Twp., Center County, Pa.; d. April 23, 1850; buried at Spring Mills.

* Genealogy of the McKean Family, &c., by Roberdeau Buchanan, Lancaster, Pa., 1890, pp. 152-154.



CAPT. CHARLES MELVILLE BULL, U. S. A.



CAPT. KENNETH A. PATTERSON, U. S. A.

Burd-Patterson

resembling children and birds around. The author left out
nothing so trivial but still had pleasure in it and did not fail to do
it with much care and interest in mind, and in this you will
see his skill and knowledge in the best way.

Burd-Patterson

GEORGE PATTERSON³ (James¹, James²), was born on the Juniata, July 24th, 1762, and grew to manhood in the midst of those romantic surroundings which teemed with stories of the exploits of its heroes in the French and Indian War. Certain adventures which formed part of the history of Cresap's War also loomed large on the mental horizon of his boyhood, being often recounted by the light of the log fire on winter evenings at the farm. He was only about nine years of age when his father died. But he matured early, it would seem, for he was taxed as a "Freeman" in 1781, when he was barely nineteen. Before he was twenty-one he was contemplating matrimony. We learn from the letters submitted herewith that in March, 1783, he was occupied in laying seige to the lady of his affections, being then at "Tinian", Colonel Burd's place on the Susquehanna, and "come on purpose to make suit to" the Colonel's daughter, Jeany Burd. Colonel Burd's first recorded judgment of his daughter's suitor as a "very likely young Fellow Genteely dressed & Behaived" having been approved by his son Edward Burd and his son-in-law Jasper Yeates, to whom he turned for help in deciding the momentous question, a favorable answer was received, and early in August "it was Concluded that . . . Jeany should be Married to Mr. Patterson on Friday, or munday, next, which ever of the days" Edward Burd and Mr. Yeates should fix upon. Accordingly the marriage took place on August the eighth, 1783. The engagement was short but the honeymoon was long. We are permitted another glimpse behind the scenes in October, when Mrs. Colonel Burd, writing to her daughter Mrs. Yeates, discloses the fact that it was in the latter part of this month that the wedding party set off

for the Juniata, Peggy and Jemmy Burd, the bride's younger sister and brother accompanying the bride and groom on their journey, and all four planning to return to Tinian early in November. It was a long, long way to Juniata, and in spite of the "very kind reception from the old lady", and notwithstanding the fact that she "liked the place very well", the bride found it hard to bid farewell to the home of her girlhood and the scenes of her youth. The four young people rode back to Tinian as planned, and after a stay of two or three weeks George and Jean Patterson again turned their horses' heads westward. A letter from George Patterson to Colonel Burd dated "Juniata, Nov. 27th, 1783," announces their arrival, later, at the Patterson homestead on the Juniata. He says therein:

"I have the pleasure to write you that we are got home safe and found Mama well who was rejoiced to see us. On our road to this place we met the miller, who promised to do our business at Tinian. There is a great many Jersey people come to Juniata wanting land, but all seem disposed to purchase. I will try to get a person for your land up the river if possible. As cash is not plenty with them I have nothing material to communicate you.

With kind love to Mama and the family,

I am, dear Sir,

Your loving and dutiful son
Geo. Patterson."

N. B. Mama presents her kind love to you both and promises herself pleasure when the blue bird sings.

After much hesitation the question of where to locate was finally settled; and before another autumn rolled around George and Jean Patterson were comfortably installed in a house in Middletown, where they made their home for several years. There, on the 10th of November, 1784, was born their eldest child, namesake of its maternal grandmother, Sarah Shippen Burd, whose sudden and unexpected death eight weeks before the baby's birth had plunged all her family in deep and overwhelming grief. A few months after Mrs.

Burd's death the Patterson family also mourned the loss of a parent. Mary Stuart Patterson died in April, 1785, while on a visit to Middletown, and she was buried here. The next addition to the family was named for her, Mary, born on the sixth of July, 1786, at Middletown. During Mary Patterson's infancy George and Jean Patterson decided finally to leave Middletown and make their home at the old place on the Juniata.

A letter to Colonel Burd, dated "Juniata, 2 April, 1788," is interesting as showing the kindly affectionate relations which always existed between the Burd family and George Patterson. "Dear Sir", it runs:

"We received our furniture pretty safe and thank you kindly for taking them to the water. I have been very industrious in collecting in my debts and expect against the middle of May to be able to pay a sum of cash to Messrs F. & Shippen. I would be exceeding happy if you and Josey would come up soon as possible and spend some time at Juniata. It would make us quite up to receive a visit of the kind. Fowling and fishing is very plenty here, but I am sorry for the loss of poor Menter, as wood-cocks are in abundance in my swamp and for want of a dog can't come at them.

Please to present my love to Jimmy, Josey and Betsy. Kiss my dear Sally for me.

I am Sir, in expectation of seeing you soon up here

Your affectionate son

George Patterson."

James Burd, born March 10th, 1726, son of Edward Burd, gentleman, of Ormiston, and Jean Haliburton, daughter of the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, came to America in 1747. Liberally endowed by nature with those qualities which make for success, he was also well-bred, educated and likable. Being a younger son in a family of ten children, his financial status may readily be surmised. A bill—almost the only memento left of his youth before coming to America—is hereby resurrected from its peaceful resting place in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, being a unique testimonial of

his character and standing in the Old World. It runs as follows:

Mr Bird Bill	Oct ye 20, 1746
5 Weekes Logen at 4 s.	1- 0-0
34 Brefxtin at 3 d.	8-6
9 Dinners at 0 8 d.	6-4
12 Suppers at 0 4 d.	4-0
	<hr/>
	1-18-6
	6- <hr/>
	1-19-01

London 20th Octr 1746

& discharged the same

& all precedings

Ann Hyatt "

This interesting souvenir of his sojourn in London in the autumn of 1746 leaves us quite in the dark as regards the occasion of such a reckless indulgence in extravagant lodgings and epicurean feasts, as we find indicated therein. It furnishes no light by the aid of which one might hazard a conjecture as to the extent of the "precedings." Yet, nevertheless, it is highly illuminating in that it throws an important side-light upon the character and circumstances of the canny young Scot at the age of twenty. And the fact that he treasured this diminutive scrap of paper to the end of his distinguished career may be accepted as proof that Colonel Burd possessed both humor and sentiment, two of the most endearing qualities which can fall to the lot of man in a world largely given over to the humdrum and the matter-of-fact.

Having tried his wings near his native aerie, he soon prepared for the long flight to the shores of the New World, looing enticingly, *couleur de rose*, in the west. Being hospitably welcomed, upon reaching the City of Brotherly Love, he quickly settled down in this friendly haven and became an American citizen forthwith. So speedily was the trans-



SARAH SHIPPEN
Wife of Colonel James Burd

formation accomplished that he was a subscriber to the first Philadelphia Dancing Assembly, held from January first to May first 1748.

When the *élite* of the town met "precisely at six o'clock" to inaugurate the social function which has since become a time-honored institution of the land the event was doubtless productive of many thrills. It was a great occasion. But to no one was it more momentous than to James Burd and the gentle and lovable little girl who afterwards became his wife. According to family tradition, it was here they first met. It is said too, that Miss Shippen, only daughter of ex-Mayor Edward Shippen, had her portrait painted in the very gown she wore that night. This portrait, here reproduced, was left by Colonel Burd's will to Edward Burd, their eldest son, and is now in the possession of one of their descendants.

The impression which each produced upon the other proved to be too deep and lasting to be eradicated. Despite misguided efforts of the Philadelphia family to nip the romance in the bud, it grew with magic rapidity until soon it was a flourishing and full-blown love affair. Matters reached a climax at the end of the dancing season when, on the fourteenth day of May, 1748, the youthful couple betook them to Christ Church and there were married.

Reconciliation followed. Parental displeasure vanished like a fleeting cloud, leaving no trace of preceding storms to mar the serenity of matrimonial skies. The union was a remarkably happy one. Edward Shippen not only forgave the escapade but soon became warmly attached to the very excellent son-in-law whom the Fates had conferred upon him. With truly paternal solicitude he watched over him and sought in every way to advance his interests, and with genuine fatherly pride he witnessed his growth in dignity and importance, as circumstances afforded an opportunity for the exercise of his native abilities.

Gentle breeding and *savoir faire* having secured him social recognition in the home of his adoption, Mr. Burd engaged in mercantile pursuits as an honorable means of

"getting a living" there. Letters addressed to "Mr. James Burd, Merchant, Philadelphia," prove beyond a peradventure that he was for some years a business man. That he was not too deeply engrossed in affairs to devote some time to the social amenities too, is evident from a letter written in London by his brother-in-law Edward Shippen, Jr., afterwards Chief Justice Shippen, in 1749, wherein allusion is made to "Dear Jemmy" 's "acting a play to the Satisfaction of all Spectators". The writer adds: "I am glad that all our Ships that went for Philadelphia this Spring are arrived . . . and am still gladder on your acct that there is a good sale of goods—I doubt not you will be able to manage your affairs so as not to give cause of Complaint to any gentleman here."

In the summer of 1751 he made a business trip to Jamaica, as appears from the following letter addressed to "Mr James Burd, Mercht on Board the Sloop Charming Nancy; or in his absence to Messrs Minot & Hatton, Merchts in Kingston, Jamaica":

"Philadelphia, July 26, 1751.

Mr. James Burd—

Dear Sir :

When you arrive in Jamaica please to dispose of my 36 Barrels of Flower, and if you have an opportunity Ship the fift proceeds in heavy Pistoles to Mr. John White, of Croydon, in Surrey (near London) for my account. If there should be no opportunity to London, I then leave it to your discretion either to ship the Pistoles to me here, or to purchase any produce of the Island that you imagine will answer in this place. God bless you. My good wishes will always attend you wherever you go; because I am

Your humble Servt

John Swift".

In 1752 he moved to Shippensburg, a village which had been nameless, though inhabited, before Edward Shippen purchased large tracts of land there, thus furnishing the community with a name. The property needed personal supervision, which Mr. Burd was in a position to give, and on

arriving there he was instructed to mark and buy more land, as well as to "look into matters in Cumberland County."

A letter of particular interest to such as may have pondered dubiously the recorded facts concerning the Patterson mills was written by Mr. Shippen to Mr. Burd in, 1753. In it he says: "If I should build a mill or mills at Shippensburg I shall expect to let you have the management & benefit of it or them till further orders or until I should live there, which may not be improbable. If I intend ever to set up a grist mill I can't bear the thought of paying through the nose for joists and boards. So I think I had better erect a saw mill without a cover first of all, which can work for itself, & the grist mill too & the same dam & race will answer for both mills. And if there should be but water enough for one, to get at a time I am for going on with the project, if I can see my way clear."

Behold now the solution of the deep, dark problem of the Patterson mills on D. O. Run. Thanks to Mr. Shippen it becomes perfectly obvious that should the available water power of a given locality be inadequate to meet the demands of more than one mill or two mills, there is yet nothing to prevent the owner from operating four or five mills there, by resort to the simple expedient of operating them in turn, one mill or two mills at a time.

The possibility hinted at in the foregoing letter, of some time going to live at Shippensburg frequently presented itself to Mr. Shippen's mind as a convenient alternative in case it became advisable to make a change of abode. But he never did occupy his farm there, except temporarily when either his private interests or the public welfare rendered a brief stay at Shippensburg desirable. He moved to Lancaster in May, 1753, having been appointed Prothonotary, Recorder and Register there, and although he resigned these offices in 1779 he continued to reside in Lancaster until his death in 1781. Mr. Burd, with his wife and children, made his home on "Mr. Shippen's Farm" while he lived at Shippensburg, but he did not long remain a resident of that vicinity. Circum-

stances were so shaping events as gradually to pave the way for his entrance upon a career in which the peaceful avocations of the merchant and the farmer were to have no part.

In 1754 the French captured the fort on the Ohio, claiming that the Allegheny Hills formed the eastern boundary of their Territory of Louisiana, generously defined on their maps as all the land between the Gulf of Mexico and the Great Lakes and west of this chain of mountains. It was essential to British interests that this fort should be regained. In January, 1755, General Braddock arrived in Virginia, prepared to conduct a brilliant campaign which should include not only the retaking of Fort Duquesne but also the reduction of Niagara, after which the victorious British Army would advance on Quebec.

There were a few preliminary arrangements to be made before the troops could start on their glorious march to the West, a chief difficulty being that there were no roads on which to march, and none by which provisions could be transported for their consumption as they advanced. Governor Morris of Pennsylvania was directed, therefore, to have a road cut immediately. There must be a good wagon-road from the Susquehanna to the Youghiogheny, to form a junction with one which General Braddock himself would cut from Fort Cumberland to the Ohio. Thus only could the troops advancing by the latter road be kept supplied with food. Governor Morris, being dependant upon a pacifist and parsimonious Assembly for means to carry out his instructions, had his own troubles, but by the twelfth of March had succeeded in obtaining what was needful to have a survey made by way of beginning. Accordingly he appointed five Commissioners, namely, George Croghan, John Armstrong, James Burd, William Buchanan and Adam Hoopes, "to survey and lay out such roads as they judged most direct and commodious" for the use of the Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America.

The Commissioners were all residents of Cumberland County, which was bounded on the east by the Susquehanna

river and York County, its western limit being picturesquely defined as "the setting sun." They were therefore supposedly familiar with the territory to be traversed. As a matter of fact, none of them were, the greater part of it being unbroken wilderness. Pilots and Indians were secured as necessary adjuncts to the party. To these were added the no less indispensable chain-carriers, blazers, pack horsemen and pack horses. The train made a brave showing in Carlisle on the 29th of March, when they sallied forth to survey a commodious road to the west.

They were none too many to venture into a hostile country where Frenchmen with their Indian allies were roaming about in bands, hunting, scouting, and eager for a fray. Most of their own Indians forsook them in trepidation before long, and when they had blazed the road to a point eighteen miles from the Youghiogheny a large party of the enemy approaching made a continuance of the work impossible.

The plan of the road was approved by Sir John St. Clair, the British Quartermaster, although he was exceeding wroth at the delay in making it, and far from courteous in his manner of expressing himself. The Commissioners hastened home, reaching there the latter part of April, to find that they and none others were expected to supervise the work of cutting the road, while three hundred men were to be engaged in performing the labor thereof. Where the three hundred men were to be found was a question as yet unanswered. How the Commissioners could immediately leave their business again was another question difficult of solution.

As to the laborers, the conclusion slowly reached by those in a position to know was that three hundred laborers were nowhere to be found. Not though they were sought in three counties. The country was sparsely settled. Most men were needed at home, to defend their families.

As far as the Commissioners were concerned doubt was soon dispelled. Of the five appointed, one was ready in a few days to start out again and supervise the work of cutting the road. On the sixth of May James Burd began cutting the

road with a handful of men who responded to the call for laborers.

The outlook was not cheering, but became more promising as strenuous exertions on the part of Secretary Peters and Edward Shippen were rewarded by the gradual arrival on the scene of more and more workingmen. By the thirteenth of June Mr. Shippen was able to write cheerfully to the Governor : "I imagine Mr. Burd has now upwards of two hundred men at work. The General, I hope, will have no reason to complain ; for I am informed they proceed very briskly towards Yougougaing."

With a fair prospect that the road would soon be finished, General Braddock moved from Fort Cumberland on the tenth of June, keeping in communication with Mr. Burd by means of Indian messengers. In another month the army stores at Cumberland would be exhausted, but by that time fresh supplies could be looked for from Pennsylvania, *via* the New Road. The completion of the road was a matter of vital importance. Secretary Peters, in deep anxiety lest the work should not be done in time, took good care to remind the Commissioner of the great expectations of the British and how much depended upon him, interspersing admonishments with words of praise which became increasingly emphatic as the work progressed. "The General, the officers, the whole army, place their account on this road", he says, adding, "Your conduct is agreeable and deserves our thanks". On the third of July he wrote : "The work must be finished. It proves, indeed, heavier than was at first imagined, but it is not the less necessary on that account. I shall be always ready to do justice to the zeal and industry with which you have prosecuted this necessary work." When it was done he declared : "This work will redound to your glory and the good of Shippensburg."

As the road-cutters worked their way westward through the woods, General Braddock sent Captain Hogg with a company of soldiers to guard them, a quite necessary measure, inasmuch as the laborers were destitute of arms. The Governor,

To
Edward Board Esqr.
but in case of his absence at Lancaster
opened by Jasper Yeates Esqr.
or Capt. James Bowditch
Lancaster

James Board Esqr.
Tuesday 4th Augt. 1783

My Dear son

Lisian 4th Augt. 1783

I wrote you lately two letters
upon the subject of the meeting of the officers
of Lisb. Mar on the 20th ulto. Empowering you
to appear for me & Mr. Yeale's Inform'd me that
he had forwarded the letters, so that I hope they came
safe to your hand - I would have wrote you
last week but was unable by Reason of a severe
fever. Since I have been afflict'd with for some
reast, but thank God I am now on the
jth of Recovery - on Saturday last it was foreld.
that your Sister Mary should be married to
Mr. Battison on Friday, & Saturday next which
one of the days you will. ye also, should fix upon
Mr. George Battison went from home to Lancaster
on Saturday last with intention to wait of you
& Mr. Yeale & inform you of the matter, it
was then up, concern whether or not, it could be
able to wait, but since that time I have recover'd
considerably, we should be happy of your
Mr. Mr. Yeale's company here upon the
occasion if it will any way suit you convenient
P. ps.

Please to give my kind love to Mr. Yeates
and Mr. Yeates and beg them to accept of these
as I wrote to themselves as I can't yet write
much with ease upon. My brother James and
sister Peggy have both been sick but are
on the recovery. We all join in love to you
and your dear children & your uncles if with
you & you are very dear to me

Please to write me again affectionately
the better Captain Turner will
forward the enclosed to
Mr. Hubbard inform him the
day fixed upon for the meeting as I have told him you will

in thanking the General, says: "I have ordered them to be victualled and the officers to be supplyd in the best manner the nature of their situation will admit of." Immediately provisions vanished, at a fearful rate. Mr. Burd was obliged soon afterwards to take a hasty departure for the Conococheague, when it was reported to him that there remained barely enough to feed the men a day and a half longer. He rode in desperation all about the neighborhood of Chambers' Mills, in quest of wagons to carry provisions to his camp, and having succeeded in procuring them, rode back with all possible expedition, to find that in his absence fourteen of Captain Hogg's men had deserted. Writes Edward Shippen to his cousin, William Allen: "And more now expected to go every day . . . indeed it is my opinion that some ammunition ought speedily to be sent to ye Road Cutters to keep up their spirits for if Captain Hog's men should continue to desert I am apprehensive that unless Mr. Burd's workmen can be put in a posture of defence they will run away homewards."

At last Mr. Burd found himself at the forks of the Youghiogheny. He had then left with him a hundred men to feed. They had lived six days on bread and water. And after all, the road which had been cut with so much difficulty, not just by main strength but by the exercise of a vast deal of grit and courage was not to be needed. Whilst they had been toiling on their weary westward way, the finest army that ever had been mustered in the American colonies had been met by one company of French soldiers and an insignificant number of hunters and Indians and been put to ignominious flight. The panic-stricken troops had fled helter-skelter, to the rear, leaving their baggage behind them. Thus, by one of the most astounding caprices of fortune, recorded in modern history, had been brought to an end the brilliant campaign of General Braddock's dreams. The dead General's body had been consigned to the earth by the side of the road he had cut in sanguine expectation of victory.

The new road's usefulness for military purposes was indefinitely postponed. It was an achievement, nevertheless, of

which to be proud—one worthy to be sung, were only the minstrel at hand with his harp, as in days of old, to recall the never-to-be-forgotten story.

As there was no organized military force within the bounds of Pennsylvania, although there was great need for military protection, the Governor visited in person "the back parts of the Province" as he termed them, "regulating the magazines and putting the people in the best posture of defence I could, without money or any militia Law, and have prevailed on some of the inhabitants to arm themselves in defence of their families."

Among the new forts built in the autumn, owing to the deplorable state of affairs on the frontier, was that at Shippensburg, named Fort Morris, in honor of the Governor. Mr. Burd, one of the most active of those engaged in building this fort, wrote to Mr. Shippen on November second: "Our Fort goes on here with great vigour and spirit . . . We have a hundred men working with heart and hand every day." This was one of the earliest of the new forts to be built. After the destruction of the Moravian Mission of Gnadenhütten, on the night of November twenty-fourth, the Government undertook a systematic plan of defence, which should include a chain of forts all along the frontier. Soon after this plan was adopted, Mr. Burd was commissioned Captain of a Company of Foot in the pay of the Province, and ordered to the command of a fort to be built at Kishicoquillas and named Fort Granville. Although the exact date of this commission has not been ascertained, it probably was issued early in December, 1755. A letter from Mr. Shippen, dated December 17th, informs him that he hears "there is to be an Indian treaty held at Harris's on the 1st of January". "The Governor . . . I expect will be at the treaty," he says, "and it is very probable I shall accompany him. I hope you are going on briskly with the fort, for you may expect the Governor will be there before he returns."

The tedium of garrison duty at Fort Granville was relieved by occasional visits to Carlisle to procure supplies for

the troops. Captain Burd's last experience in guarding a pack train was in April, 1756. On the nineteenth of that month he wrote from Catlisle: "I intended to have marched this morning for Fort Granville, but the creek is so high that the carriers can't attempt to get their horses and loads over—hope to go to-morrow. I am informed they are entirely out of all manner of provisions at Fort Granville, which is a very bad situation, as the enemy are constantly visiting them."

Five days later, on April 24th, 1756, he was commissioned Major in the Third Battalion, or Augusta Regiment, then being formed. The troops were assembled at Harris's and Hunter's Mill, and marched from thence up the Susquehanna to Shamokin, where they arrived in July and proceeded to build the new fort, Augusta, under the direction of Colonel Clapham, Commandant. (Pa. Arch. III, p. 59.)

On the thirtieth of July, just three months after Major Burd had been transferred to the Augusta Regiment, Fort Granville was taken by a party of French and Indians and burned to the ground. Lieutenant Edward Armstrong, left temporarily in command, was killed, with every man in the garrison but one, who escaped.

As a result of the destruction of Granville, the region of the Juniata was deserted of its inhabitants. Forts Shirley and Patterson, being now of no further service to the Province, were evacuated, and Colonel John Armstrong, to avenge the deed at Granville, undertook the destruction of Kittanning, where many Indians were known to have congregated. That accomplished, there remained, it was believed, but one stronghold of enemy Indians in the Province. This was the old Indian town of Shinglaclamasche, on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, where the town of Clearfield is now. Intelligence concerning the dwellers in this ancient settlement was greatly desired in the late winter and early spring of 1757. Disturbing rumors were current to the effect that the French were meditating a descent in force upon Augusta, in which event troops from Duquesne and Venango were to be joined by these Indians, thus making an attacking party of formidable

dimensions. It is said that upon one occasion, a large party of French and Indians did come down the West Branch to the hill opposite Fort Augusta, but finding that it would be useless to attempt to take the fort without the aid of cannon, retreated up the West Branch and were seen no more.

Fort Augusta was built in the summer and autumn of 1756. But as it was now realized that an attempt might be made to take it by dragging cannon over the trail from Fort Duquesne, plans for strengthening the defenses were put into execution in the autumn, these additional defenses, not being quite completed when the advent of cold weather put a stop to the work.

Colonel Clapham obtained leave of absence and departed in November. On the eighth of December Major Burd, who had been away on leave, returned and took up the duties of acting commandant at the post. From these duties he was not to be relieved for some time. Colonel Clapham remained away during the winter and resigned in March. Major Burd was thus left undisturbed in the command, no Colonel being appointed for the Augusta Regiment at this time.

A glance at his journal will suffice to indicate that the industry and zeal for which he was especially commended in 1755 still remained among his marked and leading characteristics. The range of his activities was wide. It included sending out scouting parties, detailing parties of thirty or forty to go with the bateaux to Hunter's Mill for supplies, strengthening the defenses and finding work for men of many trades who formed the garrison at Fort Augusta. They were employed not only "at the Parapett", but "at the garden and in the woods", "with the wagon", "as Cattle Guard, Carpenters, Smiths, Sawers, Bakers, Gardeners, Pin-makers, Chandlers" and at the "Limekill". At the same time the Regiment gained during this year the reputation of being "the best disciplined troops east of the Susquehanna".

Captain James Patterson, soon after his arrival at Augusta in April, was detailed to go up the West Branch in search of intelligence of the enemy. He found there an empty and

deserted Indian village, none other than the famed and fearsome Shinglaclamasche, which unknown to the settlers, had been abandoned long before. The news of this discovery came as a great relief to Major Burd and the garrison at Augusta. It was also the occasion of rejoicing among the British in the following year, when Colonel Bouquet wrote jubilantly from Raystown to General Forbes: "Shinkle-Claffiasche is a Chimera, there being no one there."

Among the numerous duties devolving upon Major Burd as Commandant at Augusta was that of playing host to the friendly Indians who came and went as they listed, and seeing that they were provided with that which was needful from the store, which was put in operation in July, 1757. He welcomed the coming and speeded the parting guests, even assisting the latter on their way with bateaux and an escort down the river when they were minded to go in that direction. A delegation of a hundred sent on their way rejoicing in the morning, to be succeeded by another party consisting of thirty arrivals in the afternoon, comprises the record for this day. The store met their needs not only for plain food and practical clothing but also for the gorgeur deemed appropriate by a chief upon occasions of ceremony. When Tedyuscung emerged resplendent in a regimental coat, "a Gold laced Hatt and Cockhaid", a ruffled shirt and a pair of buckles, with "Mockasins" to complete the costume, he had attained the blessedness of those who are satisfied that their attire is above criticism.

Secretary Peters faithfully kept his promise to be "Always ready to do justice" to James Burd. On April 7th, 1757, he wrote to him as follows: "The particular attachment which I have to your person and family will lead me to serve you, inform you, correspond with you, and promote your interest, ease, and satisfaction all I can . . . I wish you every thing your heart can desire. God bless you". In another letter he wrote reassuringly: "You give great satisfaction to the Governor and every one else." On the 18th of November he wrote: "I am ashamed that the Governor has not given you

leave of absence. The length of time, and severity of your duty make it also of late necessary. This shall be my endeavour to obtain for you."

A month later Major Burd was granted his first leave after more than a year of continuous duty at Augusta, and was able to visit his family under the hospitable paternal roof neath which they had taken refuge early in 1755. Christmas and "Mammy's good mince pies" were enjoyed in company, and the New Year was ushered in happily in Lancaster. In January his new commission reached him, by virtue of which he became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion of the Pennsylvania Regiment, Colonel Conrad Weiser having resigned. Colonel Burd's command now included the chain of forts from the Susquehanna to the Delaware, as well as Fort Augusta. He had therefore a considerable stretch of territory to cover in the performance of his duty.

To visit the troops from the Susquehanna to the Delaware was the task confronting him in February. He promptly made the rounds, reviewed the troops, investigated conditions, sent supplies wherever he found a lack, gave orders right and left. At one fort the commanding officer was instructed to "regulate the men's ranging by his intelligence. Also to put up a targett six inches thick, to learn the men to shoot." At another fort he proved that he himself was well versed in the use of a rifle by shooting "a bullet into the centre of the mark the size of a dollar, distance 100 yards."

In May he received the thanks of the Proprietary, Mr. Thomas Penn, for his efficiency while in command. His Battalion in general was ordered to go on the expedition to Duquesne. By this time the whole province was astir with preparations for the coming campaign under General Forbes. The troops were to rendezvous at Raystown, now Bedford, marching westward by way of Carlisle, Shippensburg, and the road which Colonel Burd had cut for General Braddock three years earlier.

The Second Battalion arrived at the rendezvous in June, among the first to reach Raystown. Reconnoitering parties



COLONEL JAMES BURD.



MRS. JAMES BURD.

under Captain Clayton of the Second and Captain Ward of the First Pennsylvania, reported that a much better road than Braddock's could be found from Raystown to the Ohio. A new road was therefore blazed from Raystown to Loyal Hanna in July. By the middle of August fourteen hundred men were engaged in clearing and cutting this road. And General Forbes, having sufficiently recovered from the illness which overtook him at Carlisle, was slowly and painfully making his way from Carlisle to Raystown, carried most of the way in a horse litter. In September Loyal Hanna was the advanced post of the army, and the troops were being gradually moved forward from Raystown to that place. On the third of October Colonel Armstrong, who was about to leave Raystown to join the advance troops, confidently predicted: "About the last of the month will be the critical hour."

That hour was nearer than he thought. It came on the night of the 12th of October, a complete surprise to the English, and a horrible shock to French and their Indian allies. Colonel Bouquet, hard at work on the road to the westward of Loyal Hanna, Colonel Burd, left in command of the encampment at that place, and Colonel Armstrong, recalled to Raystown for consultation with General Forbes, were all far from suspecting that the hour was upon them. As for the French and Indians, they were elated with their victory over Major Grant, and were looking forward to a repetition of Braddock's military tactics in 1755, which had resulted in the defeat of a great army by three hundred fighting men gathered together in haste to oppose its advance. They were reckoning without their host.

Most of the troops at Loyal Hanna were provincials, expert riflemen, and acquainted with the Indian mode of warfare. They availed themselves of trees and any other shelter that offered, and stood their ground. For two hours the battle raged. At the end of that time the men of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina, with the few Highlanders who were there, had succeeded in convincing the enemy that General Forbes' men knew how to fight.

Upon this discovery their confidence forsook them. They withdrew in dismay. All night they hung about in the woods, but by morning the last man had gone. Colonel Burd and the troops under his command had fairly won the laurels which are the meed of the victor in battle.

This engagement, although it has been accorded but scant attention by historians, was actually the turning point of the war. The Indians, confronted by the fire of the riflemen, underwent a sudden and complete change of heart. Immediately thereafter they hastily collected their women and children and packed them off over the Ohio, with all the prisoners whom they had spirited away from the English settlements during the three or four years previous. Then they returned to Fort Duquesne and announced that they were going hunting. Pressed by the French to remain with them and try another battle, they explained that they feared no Redcoats, but they could not stand against the provincials. The feeble French garrison at Duquesne, knowing that without the Indians they would be helpless against the approaching army under General Forbes, took the only way to escape annihilation. A fleet of bateaux rode at anchor in the river, ready for just this emergency. The French troops availed themselves of their only means of salvation, took to their boats and were gone. The French ran away, thinking they would come and fight another day. That privilege was to be denied them. Niagara and Quebec fell the next year. The new maps of *La Nouvelle Louisiane* showed no trace of *La Belle Riviere* and its tributaries. The language of sunny France was banished from the banks of the Ohio.

Colonel Bouquet, to whom the victory at Loyal Hanna is usually ascribed, was unfortunate enough to be miles away from the scene of battle on the night of October twelfth. On that day or night he addressed a letter to Colonel James Burd, dated "Stony Creek, October 12th, 1758". We quote a part of this letter, which sufficiently explains the situation: "I deferred answering your several letters, in expectation of joining you every day. The rains, broken roads, and several

Dear Sally Finian of 27th Octo. 1783

M^r Yeates & M^r Chambers
called here on Monday last & set off after
Breakfast, we were glad to hear you were
all well. I observe General St. Lô's Family
were arrived there & you expected my
Brother & Family that evening please press
your Papas, & my kind love & Compliments
to them all, we are rejoiced they are soon
us, your sister Jenny, Mr Patterson, Peggy,
& known set of from here last wednes day m^{er}
for Junata, we expect them home in about a
week, after the Courts are over they intend paying
you all a visit for two or three days, therefore
you'll be so kind to excuse me, as it will about
the time that I ought to go down, & it does not
suit me at other weeks, you must needs think
my dear, it would give me great pleasure, to
be with you at that period, if it had been con-
venient, & as I know you are in such hands
all I can do, is to pray that God will please
God to Bless & preserve you, your Sister is
not quite determined whether she will return
to Junata this Fall or early in the spring or
whether they will remove or not, Mr Patterson.

is very desirous to settle according as it is
agreeable to her, Josy & Betsy goes every day
to School to Mr Allen to Middleton, & Jimmy
is to go when he returns home they will you
Papa join me in kind love to you all
& I remain dear Sally your sincerely

affectionate & loving Mother

please

to present my
love to my Brother
& son when they come up

since I wrote above I received

I received a letter from Peggy wherein she
mentions that they arrived well at Juniate
they had no rain & found the roads better
than they expected & found a very kind
reception from the old Lady, & also Mr Patterson was
very affectionate attentive to them all, & liked they place
no very well expected to be home in two or three weeks

they were very anxious to hear how you were you'll please
to write as soon you can, that I may inform them

Sarah Burd

other contingent causes, have kept me back. To-morrow I hope to dine with you; but don't retard your dinner for me . . . We cut quite a new road from this post to the top of Laurel Hill, which will be four miles shorter and eight miles better . . . I hope the General's hut is ready, as he will soon be with us. He mends apace."

On the 16th of October Colonel Bouquet wrote again from Stony Creek to Colonel Burd at "Loyal Hannon", as follows:

"Dear Sir:—

I received yesterday morning your last of the 14th, and transmitted to the General all the intelligence you sent me. . . . Colonel Washington will be here this day with the rest of his regiment. The new road will be cut in three days (if good weather) to the top of the Laurel. . . . The General grows better and better; he has fired a *feu de joie* for your affair. . . . I have forwarded all your letters. As soon as I can, I shall be with you.

I am, Dear Sir, your most obedient, humble serv't,

Henry Bouquet."

In August, 1759, Colonel Burd received orders from Colonel Bouquet, who was stationed at Carlisle—we quote from the former's journal—"to march with two hundred of my battalion to the mouth of the Redstone Creek where it empties itself into the river Monongahela, to cut a road somewhere from Gen. Braddock's road to that place as I shall judge best, and on my arrival there to erect a fort in order to open a communication by the river Monongahela to Pittsburgh, for the more easy transportation of provisions &c, from the provinces of Virginia and Maryland. . . . When I have cut the road and finished the fort I am to leave one officer and twentyfive men as a garrison, and march with the remainder of my battalion to Pittsburgh."

The following extracts from an article written by Edmund Hayes Bell and published in the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* best describes the site selected by Colonel Burd for his fort which, when finished, was named Fort Burd:

"On the high bank of the Monongahela River, about a mile above the mouth of the Red Stone Creek, and on a bluff overlooking Nemacolin Creek, was located in prehistoric times one of those ancient fortifications built by an unknown and now-forgotten people who have left their monuments here and there through the Ohio and Mississippi valleys.

"This spot was known among the very early white trappers and hunters who came over the mountains from the settlements in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia to trade with the Indians as 'The Old Fort,' then as the 'Old Fort at Redstone,' and in after years as 'Redstone Old Fort.'

"At this point on the Monongahela River terminated what was long known as Nemocalling's Trail (or Nemacolin's Trail as now generally written), named for the celebrated Indian chief, and having at its eastern end Fort Cumberland on the Potomac River."

The name Fort Burd, though official, was not the name by which the fort built by Colonel Burd was generally known. The name "Redstone Old Fort" clung to it persistently through the few short years of its existence. How few those years were no one now knows. "About 1770 Captain Michael Cresap of Maryland secured a Virginia title to several hundred acres including the site of the fort. Later he disposed of it to Thomas and Basil Brown of Maryland. In 1786 Colonel Robert Elliott of Hagerstown, Maryland, purchased part of this tract from Thomas Brown and established a trading post on the site of Redstone Old Fort, placing in charge his young partner, Jacob Bowman, of Hagerstown, the new deed being made in name of the firm Elliott and Bowman. Here, in the same year, Bowman erected a building in which the trading was done, and next to it built for himself a dwelling of stone and brick into which he moved his wife and three-months' old daughter, in February, 1788, giving the place the name of 'Nemacolin.' . . . In 1794 Colonel Elliott, who was the father of the celebrated Commodore Elliott, of the United States Navy, while on his way to join General Anthony Wayne's army in the expedition against the Indians, was.

killed by the Indians, and Bowman became the sole owner of the property at the Red Stone Old Fort.

"Thus the Bowman family of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, became associated with this point of historic interest and 'Nemacolin' remains the residence of the direct descendants of the pioneer, Jacob Bowman."

In 1760 Colonel Burd commanded the whole of the Pennsylvania forces which marched to Pittsburgh under General Monckton, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army in North America. On the 22nd of May, 1760, the following orders were issued by Horatio Gates:

"Sir : I am directed by General Monckton to acquaint you that orders are gone to Mr. Boude, storekeeper at Lancaster, to deliver as many Arms and Accoutrements as are wanted to arm the effectives of the Two Battalions of the Pensilvania Regiments now under your command at Lancaster, for which you will give a receipt.

"I am further commanded by the General to acquaint you it is his orders you march with that part of the Pensilvania Regim't now at Lancaster, on the 3rd of June next, for Carlisle, where the storekeeper of the Artillery will deliver to your order as many tents as are necessary for the effectives of the Battalion under your command. Upon your arrival at Carlisle, the General would have you encamp your Battalion until further orders, and whatever Arms or Accoutrements are in wanting for the rest of the Pensilvania Regiment will be provided at Carlisle. The General desires you will order all Recruiting and out Partys, and all Officers and Men who are absent from your Battalions (Those upon duty at the Posts on the Communication only excepted) to be at Carlisle on the 10th of June next. Mr. Peters will send these orders to all your Recruiting Partys on this side the Province.

"Major Jammison is also ordered to march from York for Carlisle.

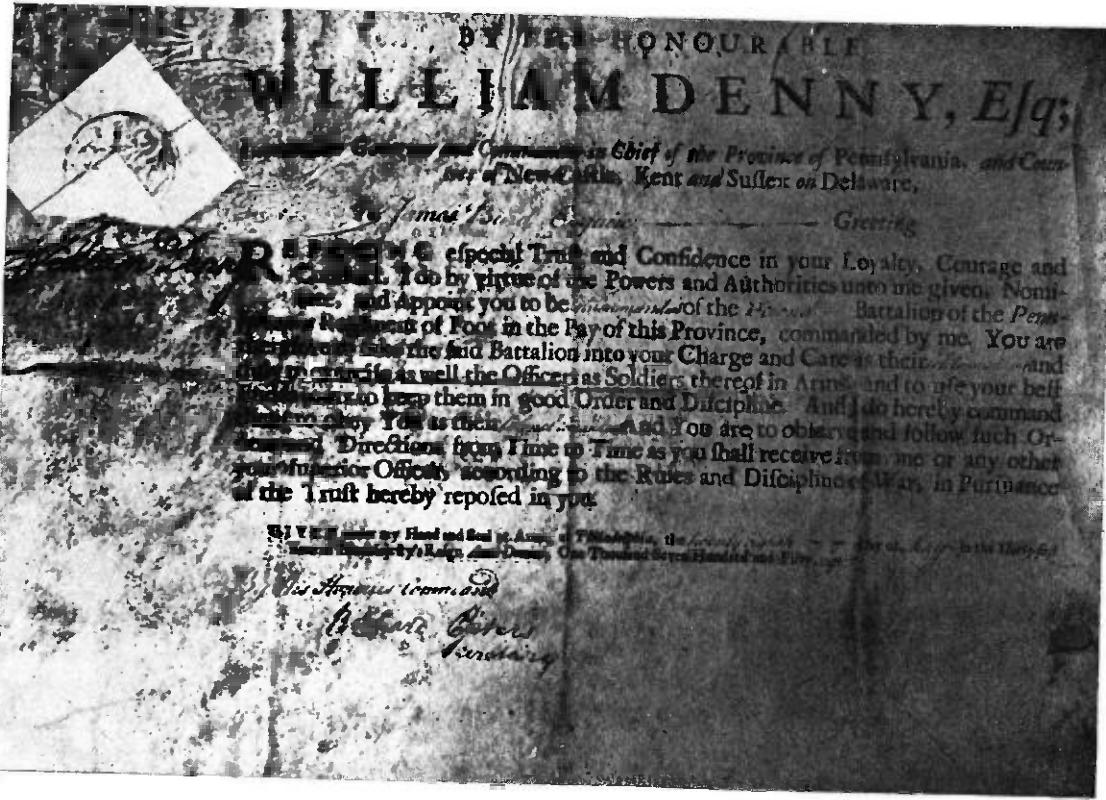
I am sir
Your most obedient &
most Humble Servant
H. Gates, M. B."

During this campaign Colonel Burd was the recipient of many favors from the Commander-in-Chief of the British Army. Edward Shippen of Lancaster felicitates him in a letter written on the 25th of July. He says: "Last night I had the pleasure to receive your very agreeable favour of the 15th instant, which is the only one that is come to my hands since you left Carlisle; but Sally received a letter last week, and you may be sure it gives us joy to hear of the regards paid you by the general in appointing you an Assistant Deputy Quarter Master General, &c."

This campaign ended in August, and the troops were able to return to the East, General Monckton having entered into an amicable agreement with the Indians at Pittsburgh. At the conference with the Indians, which ended on the 12th of August, there were present General Monckton, Sir John St. Clair and Colonel James Burd, commandant of all the Pennsylvania forces, on the one side, and a vast concourse of Indians on the other. The agreement was kept until Pontiac's Conspiracy of 1763 turned friends into foes and brought about a reign of terror.

In 1762 Colonel Burd was appointed Commissioner "to receive all such prisoners as shall be brought to Fort Pitt, as was agreed upon" at the Lancaster treaty. In 1763 Governor Hamilton appointed "Colonel James Burd of the County of Lancaster, Esqr." a Commissioner on the part of Pennsylvania, to act with one clothed with similar powers on behalf of Connecticut, to prevent further settlements on the property of the Six Nations at Wyoming.

The Conspiracy of Pontiac having failed of its object, peace once more returned to the frontiers, after which the provincial forces were reduced. They were not entirely disbanded, however. Colonel Burd still retained command of his battalion, visiting the posts on the Susquehanna from time to time, but leaving them for the most part to be commanded by his subordinate officers. His actual presence there was seldom necessary. He purchased several hundred acres of land in Paxtang Township, Lancaster County and devoted himself with great earnestness to the work of farming. In



1767 he built "Tinian", on an elevated plateau overlooking the Susquehanna and commanding a wide prospect of the fertile lands along its borders. The family moved to this place in the spring of 1768, for he said it would not do to be so far "away from his business" as even Middletown, which was two miles distant.

He was now a Justice of the Peace for Lancaster County, and though busily engaged in agricultural pursuits found time also for the game of politics, in which he had for partners his son-in-law, Hon. Jasper Yeates, William Atlee of Lancaster and George Ross, later a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

On June 8, 1774, he presided at a meeting at Middletown at which it was resolved "That it is an indispensable duty we owe to ourselves and posterity to oppose with energy and firmness every measure tending to deprive us of our rights and privileges." And "That a close union of the colonies and their faithful adherence to such measures as a general congress shall judge proper, are the most likely means to procure redress of American grievances and settle the rights of the colonies on a permanent basis."

In July, 1774, he was Chairman of the "Committee of Lancaster County for the relief of our fellow sufferers at Boston." In December, 1774, the General Committee of Lancaster County was formed, consisting of delegates from all the townships. He was the chief delegate from Paxtang Township. Active in his efforts to recruit the army, he was re-elected in May, 1775, to the Lancaster Committee of Safety.

On the 12th of July, 1775, he was commissioned by the Assembly of Pennsylvania Colonel of the 4th Battalion of Penna. troops. This commission is now in the possession of John Adams Patterson, a descendant. Colonel Burd resigned from the service on the 4th of December, 1776.

In September, 1784, the family of Colonel Burd sustained an irreparable loss when Mrs. Burd was unexpectedly snatched away by death. The shock to Colonel Burd was so severe that for a time grave fears were entertained that it might

prove more than he could stand. "The shock is great, the loss heavy to us all", wrote their eldest son, Edward Burd. "So good, so affectionate and so dear a Mother must insure from all her children the warmest returns." She seemed to live only for her Children and Friends and would at any time sacrifice her own Satisfaction to their Enjoyments. Indeed her Benevolence was not confined to them; it was extensive and universal. Her Merits will remain imprinted in our Hearts as long as we can have any Ideas, and I pray that her Children may imitate her Example and deserve those Praises which are due to her." Judge Yeates mourned her passing as one of her own children. He writes, "I fully agree with you in the greatness of our Loss. A better Heart never informed a human Bosom. Her affection for her Children and Connections was unbounded. I could not feel more upon the Decease of my natural Parents than I have experienced from this unexpected shock—Yet what must be your Father's Feelings at this Period of his Life, robbed of so great a Blessing? . . . He is indeed inconsolable. By a letter Mr. Shippen has received from Mr. Patterson lately we learn that he has had one or two fainting Fits—and that it is thought best he should spend some Time at Middletown."

Colonel Burd died at Tinian on the 5th of October, 1793. Although he had reached the age of one and twenty before ever setting foot upon colonial soil, few native sons of Pennsylvania learned to know their Province so well, few were identified with her history in so prominent a fashion during the period covered by his military career. None, perhaps, was on active duty in so many and such widely scattered localities, serving with equal fidelity, promptness and efficiency in the East and in the West, on the northern frontier and along the southern border.

An outstanding figure in Pennsylvania's Colonial history, in an era of heroism he achieved distinction such as few could boast.

The region of the Juniata was comparatively thickly settled now, the Patterson mills on D. O. Run being the business centre of the community, as important in the piping



GEORGE PATTERSON, Esq.



MRS. GEORGE PATTERSON.

times of peace as Patterson's Fort had been during the storm and stress of war. George Patterson was operating a saw mill there in 1783, the grist mill still remaining in the hands of his mother. In 1785 he started a fulling mill, and was taxed for both a fulling mill and a grist mill from 1785 until 1809. In the latter year the property passed into the hands of the Thompson family who have held it ever since, though, the days of fulling mills being numbered, "The New Mexico Mill", built by William Thompson in 1810 on the old site, is purely and simply a grist mill.

In 1785 the buckskin garments of pioneer days no longer enjoyed their former vogue. Nearly every one was raising a few sheep. Hand looms wove the home-grown wool into cloth, and this must be submitted to the varied processes of the fulling mill, not only for a certain finish thus imparted but also, so it would seem, in order that it might be rendered quite incapable of ever wearing out. Thus it happened that on their adjoining tracts of land both George Patterson and his brother James operated fulling mills to meet the demands of an up-to-date population.

So populous had the country become by 1789 that in September of that year Mifflin County was erected, taking from Cumberland County quite a sizable slice of her territory, including Fermanagh Township. On the 30th of August, 1790, Governor Mifflin appointed George Patterson a Justice, of the Peace of his home district, Fermanagh Township, Mifflin County, and thenceforth he was "Squire" Patterson, to the folk of Juniata. He was the last of his family on the Juniata, after James moved away in 1792. It was not the same place now. Colonel Burd was gone. There were no longer any family ties to hold either him or his wife to the neighborhood. Moreover he had five sons to start in life. It was decided that a change of residence would be advantageous, and on June 2nd, 1807, he purchased for \$5,066.67 a commodious stone house and forty-nine and a quarter acres of land in Germantown Township, Philadelphia County.

In the following year he installed his family here, with

all his *lures* and *penates*, including Phyllis, a slave who was an invaluable family asset during two or three generations of the house of Patterson.

On the 6th of December, 1808, George Patterson bought a grist mill and a tract of eight and a quarter acres and twenty-nine perches of land on Cresheim Creek, near where it empties into the Wissahickon. He operated this as a grist mill until 1811, when he began manufacturing woolen yarn, kerseys and satinets. When the war with Great Britain broke out in 1812 he obtained Government contracts and manufactured cloth for the American Army. He set up his three sons, Burd, William Augustus and George, in business as manufacturers of woolen cloth, and died at the age of fifty-two, the day after making the will subjoined hereto. An earlier will, made in 1809, never had been revoked. Therefore it was taken in connection with the recorded will, as showing more fully his wishes in providing for his children.

The old stone house, "Harmony Grove," opposite the nine-mile stone on the Germantown and Chestnut Hill Turnpike, continued to be the home of his family until one by one the links that bound them to it were broken. Charlotte Chambers Patterson was married here in 1816; her mother, Jean Burd Patterson, died here in 1819. A letter from Edward Burd to Mary and Eliza Patterson, characterized by affectionate interest in his sister's children, reached them after she had been laid to rest in the graveyard by the market place in Germantown. Part of it follows:

"Ormiston 11 October 1819

My dear Nieces

I was greatly afflicted at the news of my dear Sister's Death. The more so as I had entertained hopes of her Recovery from Mr. Swift's Information that a favorable Change had taken place in her Disorder—It is a great Consolation to her friends that she bore her Illness with so much christian fortitude & Resignation in the firm belief of being translated to a happier & better State.

Her excellent Example & precepts we are persuaded have not been lost on her Children—It gives us pleasure to know that her



MARY PATTERSON
daughter of George and Jean (Burd) Patterson

Sons are industrious & thriving & that one of her Daughters is happily married—How you are situated I do not exactly know but I hope you will always consider me as your real friend & ready to afford you any assistance in my power if there should be Occasion for it.

Mrs. Burd & I were very desirous of attending my dear Sister's funeral & regretted much that we were prevented by being informed by your brother that it was intended to bury her at 8 o'clock—We knew that the time that would be occupied in preparing the horses & Carriage &c. & the length of the journey would have made it impossible for us to have arrived in time for the funeral or we should certainly have attempted it altho the weather was very boisterous & unpromising & unfavourable to persons whose Health was precarious.

Mrs. Burd & my daughter join me in affectionate Remembrance of yourselves & brothers and believe me to be Your affectionate Uncle
EDW BURD

In 1820 two marriages in the family depleted the household still further, Eliza and Burd going from under the family roof-tree. The last of the family to occupy the old house they had learned to love so well was William Augustus who bade farewell to it in the spring of 1833.

THE WILL OF GEORGE PATTERSON.

I George Patterson being weak of body but of sound and perfect mind and memory, knowing the uncertainty of this life, do make this my last Will and Testament.

After all my just debts are paid out of money due and to become due I do give and bequeath to my wife Jane Patterson one third part of all my personal estate forever except the machines and money which I have lent to my three sons. I do also give to my wife Jane Patterson one third part of the income of my real estate during her lifetime. I do give and bequeath to my three sons James Burd Patterson, William Augustus Patterson and George Patterson my farm on which I now reside at Chestnut Hill containing twenty seven acres, be the same more or less. I also give to them my two farms in Indiana County containing eight

hundred acres, be the same more or less, being the same which I purchased from William and Francis Nichols. I do also give and bequeath to my three sons aforesaid all the woolen machines which I now own or am possessed of and the money which I lent them to commence business. I also give to them five hundred and eighty five dollars to be paid out of money to become due from John Milson. I do give and bequeath to my three daughters Mary Patterson, Charlotte C. Patterson and Elizabeth Patterson my grist mill on Cream Run and the land thereunto belonging, being eleven acres be the same more or less. I do also give to them my house on Walnut Street in the City of Philadelphia, being the same which I purchased from Benjamin Williams. As to all the rest, remainder or residue of my estate, of what kind soever, I do give to my six children, James Burd Patterson, William A. Patterson, George Patterson, Mary Patterson, Charlotte Patterson and Elizabeth Patterson to be equally divided among them. It is my wish that my Executors should sell the bonds which I hold on John Milson at one hundred dollars less than the whole sum for the purpose of paying any debts which I owe and to clear off eight hundred dollars which stand against my house in the City which I have bequeathed to my three daughters aforesaid.

I do hereby appoint my wife Jane Patterson executrix and my oldest son James Burd Patterson executor of this my last Will. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen.

George Patterson

The children of George and Jane (Burd) Patterson were:

- i. Sarah Burd Patterson, b. Nov. 10, 1784, at Middletown, Pa.; d. Feb. 8, 1792, on the Juniata.
- ii. Mary Patterson, b. July 6, 1786, at Middletown, Pa.; d. May 9, 1857, at Pottsville, Pa.; unmarried.
- iii. James Burd Patterson, b. July 8, 1788, on the Juniata; m. Matilda Dowers.
- iv. Edward Patterson, b. Feb. 21, 1790, on the Juniata; d. unmarried, Sept. 18, 1814, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.
- v. Joseph Shippen Patterson, b. July 10, 1791, on the Juniata; d. unmarried, Jan. 29, 1811, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.
- vi. William Augustus Patterson, b. Nov. 1, 1792, on the Juniata; m. Elizabeth de Peyster Peale.



LYDIA ADAMS PATTERSON
(Mrs. George Patterson)



GEORGE PATTERSON, 2nd.

- vii. Charlotte Chambers Patterson, b. March 9, 1794, on the Juniata; m. first, William Thompson, Jr.; m. secondly, Andrew Thompson.
viii. Eliza Patterson, b. Dec. 6, 1795, on the Juniata; m. Rubens Peale.
ix. Galbraith Patterson, b. 1796; d. in infancy.
x. George Patterson, b. Sept. 5, 1797, on the Juniata; m. first, Maria Shinkel; m. secondly, Lydia Adams.

JAMES BURD PATTERSON⁴ (George¹, James², James³), known as Burd Patterson, was born in the Patterson home-stead on the Juniata, July 8th, 1788. He was therefore about twenty years of age when the family moved to Chestnut Hill. Here he availed himself of the educational facilities offered in abundance, applying himself to his books with such purpose that he was appointed an instructor of Latin in the boys' school lately opened by Father Brosius at Chief Justice William Allen's former country place, Mt. Airy. French being Father Brosius' native tongue, that language was prominent in the curriculum and in daily use in the school. A practical knowledge of it was a necessary part of the young instructor's equipment. This position he held for two years, before engaging in business as a manufacturer of yarn and cloth.

He appears to have begun his business career in 1812. At least he was in business in that year, as proved by a receipted bill for sixty-three pounds of wool which he bought on November 21st, 1812, paying fifty cents a pound for it. After his father's death he continued to make his home at Harmony Grove where, except for the marriage of Charlotte Chambers Patterson in 1816, the family circle remained intact until the death of Mrs. Patterson in 1819.

On the 4th of April, 1820, he sold his third of the place to his two brothers, William Augustus and George. On the 14th of June he married at "Flowertown", Matilda Dowers, daughter of Edward and Regina (Heydrick) Dowers. She was born at Chestnut Hill on the 19th of February, 1797, and was carefully educated under the guardianship of an aunt, her mother having died during her infancy. The knot being so lacking in discrimination as not to smile upon the young manufacturer's suit, he took a leaf out of his grandfather's book, with equally happy results. For after the knot

was securely tied the aunt was soon won over, and thenceforth till the end of her long life held Mr. Patterson in the highest esteem as an exemplar of all that was "good" and "fine" in man. Matilda Dowers Patterson died in Pottsville, Pa., in April, 1861.

Near the King of Prussia, Montgomery County, Burd Patterson purchased forty acres of land and a grist mill, paying four thousand dollars for the property. He put additional machinery into this mill and manufactured satinetts until 1825. But the tariff was low and business bad. He decided to give it up. He rented the mill for ten years and started out to look for something else to do. On his way to the West, which seemed the most promising field in which to begin anew, he came to Reading, and stopped there for the night, intending to proceed to Shippensburg the next day. But it so happened that he heard in the course of the evening of a man who had made money that summer by shipping coal down the newly-completed Schuylkill Canal from Pottsville to Philadelphia. As a result of this information his plans underwent a change.

The next morning saw him again on his way, but this time his horse's head was turned towards Pottsville. He reached there that evening. The next morning he saw a vein of coal opened. It was enough to fire his imagination and convince him of the vast possibilities awaiting development in Schuylkill County.

A great industry was being born. With the faith of the pioneer, he rented a wharf in Philadelphia and prepared to embark in business as a coal merchant. With the opening of the Canal in the following spring he was on the ground ready to begin the founding of a new business. On the 14th of May, 1826, he wrote to his father-in-law from Mt. Carbon: "We had our goods a little wet coming up. I will do all I can to make a living here. We have sent down five thousand bushels of coale." With his wife and two children he lived in a small frame house which he purchased near Pottsville. Nothing could exceed the zeal and industry with which



HARMONY GROVE

he mined coal at Primrose Peach Mountain that summer, hauled it in wagons down to the Canal and hopefully sent it on its way to his wharf in Philadelphia. But alas! there was little demand for it. In the autumn hundreds of tons lay piled on the wharf waiting for buyers. When it was sold it brought so low a price that it did not pay the costs. In 1827 he found himself four thousand dollars in debt.

He associated himself with his cousins, Charles and John Shippen, rented lime kilns at Norristown, and in 1828 shipped lime down to Philadelphia from that point. The venture was not a success. But failure only spurred him on to redoubled efforts. Coal was attracting more and more attention. The public was now convinced that it could be used as fuel. And with wood growing scarcer and dearer every year a substitute was obviously needed. If the sanguine were right the barren wilderness of Schuylkill County held in its stony embrace vast mineral wealth the like of which had not been dreamed before. In the winter of 1829 Burd Patterson rode back to Pottsville with a brand-new idea. It was a bitterly cold ride, but nothing could chill his glowing enthusiasm. No obstacles were too great to be overcome if one met them with a determined will. In the Schuylkill Valley he borrowed four thousand dollars, to be paid back in the spring. He bought land. Then he rode down to Philadelphia and succeeded in communicating some of his own optimism to the gentlemen whom he met there. A friend bought half his land for \$30,000, paying \$10,000 in cash. This was enough to secure the deed for the whole tract. Before the end of the winter he had made \$100,000. The friend who paid \$30,000 for the first half of his tract made \$70,000.

In the spring he went to West Branch and bought the Primrose Wharton Tract, paying thirteen dollars an acre for it, and the Pherson Tract at \$6000 for four hundred and fifty acres. A friend made the first payment on the latter tract, in consideration of receiving one-third of the land. The remaining two-thirds he gave to his brothers William and

George, they to pay a mortgage of \$4000. His two brothers made \$18,000 out of it.

In April, 1829, Burd Patterson moved back to Pottsville to stay, bringing his family up from Norristown. In June he purchased part of a tract which Abraham Pott inherited from his father, the founder of Pottsville, lately deceased. On this tract of a hundred acres they laid out "Pott and Patterson's Addition to Pottsville", and offered lots for sale. He also bought land from Benjamin Pott, another son of the founder, and invested in coal lands, not only in Schuylkill County but, in November and December, went farther afield and purchased part of thirty-one tracts in Little Mahanoy Township, Northumberland County. During all this time he was hard at work on a wooden railroad to be worked by horse traction and used in transporting coal from the mines down to the Canal. In 1830 he engaged actively in the business of shipping coal to Philadelphia by way of the Schuylkill Canal, and was for some years a shipper of that commodity on an extensive scale. In May, 1830, he was elected a member of the Town Council. In November he was elected a Director of the Miners' Bank of Pottsville.

He had succeeded through tribulations. Misfortunes which would have crushed a weakling served to strengthen his will. With unflagging energy and unbounded perseverance he followed his guiding star of hope and wrung success from defeat. Ever kindly and full of sympathy for others who were less fortunate than himself he was greatly beloved, not only at home but by a wide circle of acquaintances living at distant points. All who were in need of a consolatory word, a helping hand, knew where to turn for it. His advice was eagerly sought by the young who revered him, his counsel was confidently followed by men of mature judgment.

His brother William Augustus, in writing to one of his sisters on the 14th of January, 1830, says: "I am glad that Burd has got independent as he has a feeling for all those that are in distress", in saying which William was moved by a sentiment akin to that of Eliza Peale when she wrote to her



MATILDA DOWERS PATTERSON
(Mrs. Burd Patterson)



J. BURD PATTERSON

brother Burd on the 15th of May, 1837: "Through your kindness we are in reality better off than we ever were in our lives. . . . You have gone through so much and have so much philosophy that I should like you to teach it to me."

His philosophy of life, by the help of which he tided over difficulties and rode serene on even keel no matter what storms befell, may be grasped from a sentence in a letter he wrote to his sister Mary when she was visiting her cousins, Judge Yeates' daughters, in Lancaster in 1844. He says: "Present our best respects to our kind cousins—We hope you and they may be happy and enjoy yourselves by looking on the bright side of everything." By "looking on the bright side of everything", and with indomitable will keeping on his course till he attained his goal, he became a power in the community, a recognized tower of strength to be relied upon in all emergencies.

In January, 1832, the "Coal Mining Association of Schuylkill County" was organized. Burd Patterson was elected its President, a position which he held for some years. For many years he was annually elected President of the Schuylkill Valley Navigation and Railroad Company and devoted himself with heart and soul to the promotion of its interests. When the friends of the protective system met to consider measures to be pursued, the meeting was organized by appointing Burd Patterson to the chair. In fact it became a fixed habit with his fellow townsmen to ask him to preside when a public meeting was convened for any purpose whatever.

Always ready to take the initiative in new enterprises, however great and important—optimistic, enthusiastic, possessed of great personal magnetism, he was able to influence Philadelphia capitalists to unite with him in projects for the development of Schuylkill County. Through his exertions thriving towns sprang up in the wilderness; new railroads were built, old ones were extended, many coal fields were developed. He laid out Mahanoy City with Messrs. Dundas, Troutman and Biddle. In conjunction with the Messrs.

Brock he laid out the town of Ashland. The Shamokin Coal Basin, the Ashland Coal Field, the Mahanoy Coal Field became centres of industry. The population of Schuylkill County grew by leaps and bounds.

Coal was now a necessity of life, yet the coal trade suffered from times of panic in the thirties. He suffered financial losses as did others at these times. But while the timid gave up in despair and never recovered from the effects of these reverses, he, sustained by his wonderful optimism, shouldered every burden and bravely pushed ahead with characteristic zeal and energy, soon regaining all that he had lost.

He next turned his attention to the manufacture of iron. In his Pottsville furnace, the "Pioneer," he experimented with untiring energy in an effort to accomplish the manufacture of iron by the use of anthracite coal alone as fuel. Believing with his usual earnestness that coal could be so manufactured, no failures could shake his purpose. Adverse opinions of others who one by one abandoned the attempt as hopeless, left him unmoved. He was determined to succeed. His perseverance was rewarded when, on the 19th of November, 1839, the Pioneer was blown in with anthracite. Mr. Lyman, in charge of the experiment, manufactured iron continuously for three months thereafter, and received as a reward for that achievement a prize of \$5,000 from Nicholas Biddle and other gentlemen who had followed the experiment with keenest interest.

The manufacture of iron by the use of anthracite alone was a subject of gratulation throughout the country. Such was the impetus given to the iron industry by the discovery that pig iron could be so manufactured that soon many new furnaces sprang up in Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Maryland. In 1846 there were forty-two furnaces in Pennsylvania and New Jersey which used anthracite as fuel. In 1856 there were a hundred and twenty-one anthracite furnaces in the United States.

Pottsville, quite aware of the honor with which she was invested as the place where the great experiment of making

Edward Boud Cof.

Philadelphia

*James Edward Boud Cof.
Time 7 97 1783*

My Dear Son

Stratford April 7th. 1783

Your very agreeable letter dated
the 8th. Feby. was desired me the 22^d. March
by Mr. Work; because an apology was due.
I was surprised with a advertising in this Gazette which
was the occasion of his Delay in delivering the
letter, when Mr. Work came here he found Mr.
George Patterson's brother to Capt. Wm. Patterson dead
at our House this Jan: Mr. Patterson is come on
purpose to make trial to your Sister Peggy, Patterson
had a dispute with Mr. Work's Brother who hurried
Mr. Work from hence to this Town fearing for
much anguish his Predications so that he had no
opportunity to talk with your Sister Peggy, He &
behaved very well and from your Letter I must
conclude it related to her an honorable friend towards
your Sister, your letter agreeable to your desire
was communicated to your Sister by your Mammy
and Mr. Work well liked by the family, which would
not have been the case had we not had your
letter — we long much to hear how our Daughter
is

as you seem to hint in your letter that the
was proposed - do - please out a small space of time
to write us letting us know how he is, and the reason.
I know your master is fully taken up and makes
great allowance - I can't tell what to say about
Mr. George Patterson I am informed that he has something
of a Plantation and good brick mill besides fine
brick lands. He lies 30 miles up James River from the
mouth of the River at this Hill, the Plantation
whereon his Father died. He is a very likely young
Fellow genteely dressed, & behaved, and does not want
Understanding. However Mr. Geeter will be present
Sunday come week & I will talk with him upon the
Subject. He will have a good opportunity at the said time
to inform himself about the gent. His circumstances
I should like to hear from you upon the subject
"your brother James has completed the study of
Surveying and I think is very expert in that Branch;
Joseph has finished Book keeping and is going through
the Latin again with Mr. Allen, they both write very
fine hands and are perfect in Arithmeticks and I
think without Prejudice are two very fine Scholars.

in which opinion I apprehend you will join
me when you have an opportunity of conversing
with them. I shall give them both the knowledge
of Conveyancing by a time when they are about
to attend my office which now do a good deal
of business - we are all in robust health,
& I am sending you today Mr. & Mrs.
Harrison's Family & Friends my very dear son

Yours affectionate brother,
James Bradburn

Edward Bradburn

iron with anthracite was perfected, was no less appreciative of "that liberality which never had a selfish thought, but has always aimed for the benefit of mankind at large . . . that public spirit which has ever been as steadfastly directed towards the interests of Schuylkill County as is the iron to the pole." (From an article in the *Miners' Journal* of Nov. 9th, 1839, alluding to Burd Patterson.)

For some years Burd Patterson was actively engaged as an iron master—building, operating and selling furnaces here, there and everywhere. Among his other furnaces were the "Roaring Creek Furnace", in Montour County, blown in with anthracite on the 18th of May, 1840; the "Rough and Ready Iron Works" at Danville, built in connection with Thomas Chambers and aided financially by Peter Baldy; the St. Clair Furnace, where he laid out fifteen acres of land in "Patterson's Addition to St. Clair." He aided in the erection of the Shamokin Furnace and in the Furnace at Farns^{ville}. Then, having done yeoman's service in the unlocking of two of the nation's greatest treasures, coal and iron, he became absorbed in the study of Bessemer steel, at that time a new invention of vast industrial importance. He earnestly endeavored to secure the introduction of the Bessemer process in this country; published pamphlets concerning it and circulated them among leading capitalists in America; paid the expenses of two men whom he sent to Great Britain to get first-hand knowledge of the iron works of England, Scotland and Wales; obtained a license to use the Bessemer process, and planned to manufacture steel himself. Then death cut short his work and left a town to mourn the loss of its great man.

Even in old age his cheery philosophy never forsook him, nor did he turn away when he had it in his power to comfort those in distress. To one who came, disheartened by failure, to pour forth his troubles in a sympathetic ear, the old gentleman said: "My boy, nobody ever amounted to anything—until he had failed at least three times!"

So, when he died, all his world mourned him. His

fellow townsmen met and resolved "that in Burd Patterson we mourn the loss of one who for more than forty years has been actively identified with every step in the onward development of our mineral resources, and whose great experience, undaunted enterprise, comprehensive and far-seeing sagacity have made him the 'Pater Familias' to advise, to lead, and to instruct in all affairs looking to the individual or to the common good. And resolved, that in view of the great service rendered by Burd Patterson in the development and advancement of coal and iron; to consider the propriety of establishing a Free School of Mines in Pottsville, for the training of young men who may desire education in this branch of learning, as the most suitable monument, to be called The Burd Patterson School of Mines."

He died on the 31st of March, 1867. Out of respect for his memory, on Tuesday, April 1st, 1867, the day of his funeral, all the stores in Pottsville were closed and business was suspended. No schools were in session. It was a day of mourning.

The children of J. Burd and Matilda (Dowers) Patterson were:

- i. James Burd Patterson, b. Aug. 9, 1821; m. Mary Matilda Hubley.
- ii. Mary Anna Patterson, b. April 20, 1823; d. March 1, 1827.
- iii. Edwin Patterson, b. Feb. 10, 1825; d. Oct. 8, 1825.
- iv. Joseph Shippen Patterson, b. Sept. 26, 1829; m. Sarah Elizabeth Wever.
- v. Josephine Patterson, b. April 27, 1833; d. July 18, 1833.
- vi. Adeline Patterson, b. Sept. 27, 1834; d. Nov. 7, 1836.

JAMES BURD PATTERSON⁶ (James Burd⁴, George³, James², James¹), was born on the 9th of August, 1821, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; died in Norristown, Pa., Oct. 30, 1888. He was nearly eight years old when his father settled permanently in Pottsville, where he grew up. He engaged in business as a land broker in Pottsville, moving to Norristown, Pa., in the spring of 1865. On the 21st of October, 1846, he married his cousin, Mary Matilda Hubley, daughter of James Burd Hubley and Margaret B. Malcolm and granddaughter of General William Malcolm, of New York. She was born in Reading,



MATILDA HUBLEY PATTERSON
(Mrs. James B. Patterson)



JAMES B. PATTERSON

Pa., on the 30th of August, 1822; died in Norristown, Pa., in 1908.

The children of James B. and Mary Matilda (Hubley) Patterson were:

- i. Edward Burd Patterson, b. Dec. 5, 1847; d. May 22, 1872. Unmarried.
- ii. Florence Eugenia Patterson, b. Sept. 6, 1849; d. in 1907. Unmarried.
- iii. James Hubley Patterson, b. Oct. 13, 1851; d. April 4, 1874. Unmarried.
- iv. Malcolm Dowers Patterson, b. Jan. 23, 1854; d. Dec. 26, 1913. Unmarried. A civil engineer; highly esteemed and greatly respected.
- v. Pauline Annie Patterson, b. Jan. 23, 1856; d. Dec. 27, 1867.
- vi. Arthur Snowdon Patterson, b. Sept. 15, 1858. Unmarried.
- vii. Thomas Walker Patterson, b. April 19, 1861; d. April 17, 1878.
- viii. Francis Hubley Patterson, b. April, 1866: d. unmarried.

JOSMPH SHIPPEN PATTERSON^a (James Burd^b, George^c, James^d, James^e), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 26th of September, 1829. He engaged in business as a coal merchant in Pottsville, of which place he was a life-long resident. He died there at the age of forty, Nov. 1, 1869. In September, 1856, he married Sarah Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Joseph and Mary (McKendry) Weaver. She was born March 15, 1832. Is living in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1924.

The children of Joseph Shippen and Sarah Elizabeth (Weaver) Patterson were:

- i. Burd Shippen, b. June 21, 1857; m. Anna Marie McLeod.
- ii. Matilda Louisa, b. Jan. 30, 1863. Member of the Pittsburgh Chapter, D. A. R.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. June 6, 1868.

BURD SHIPPEN PATTERSON^a (Joseph Shippen^b, James Burd^c, George^d, James^e, James^f), born on the 21st of June, 1857, in Pottsville, Pa.; d. June 19, 1924. A graduate of the Pottsville High School; founder in 1873 of the Pottsville High School Alumni Association and its president for a year; Secretary of the Garfield Republican Committee of Schuylkill County in 1881-1882; Secretary of the Independent Republican State Convention, 1882; President of the Central Republican Club of Pottsville, 1890-1891; Secretary of the Anti-Quay Association, 1892-1893; President of the Writers' Club of Pittsburgh, 1897-1898; Delegate to the Union Party State

Convention, 1901-1902; Secretary of the Union Committee of Allegheny County, 1901-1903; Delegate to the Lincoln Party State Convention, 1906; Secretary of the Civil Service of Pittsburgh, 1909; Associate of the Pittsburgh Civic Commission, 1908-1911; reorganized the Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1909, and accepted the secretaryship, which position he held until his death in 1924. He helped organize the first school centres in Pittsburgh, and promoted legislation permitting school boards to establish such centers. He organized a committee to work for the improvement of tenement house inspection in Pittsburgh; promoted the organization of the Pittsburgh Merchants and Manufacturers Association, and its subsequent consolidation with the Chamber of Commerce, and suggested and promoted the founding of the Allied Boards of Trade of Pittsburgh. He was a member of the Committees on the Location and Marking of Historical Sites; of the Pennsylvania Federation of Historical Societies; a member of the Hungry Club; the Pittsburgh Commercial Club; Writers Club and of the Chamber of Commerce. He suggested and managed the celebration of Allegheny County's One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Anniversary, September 20-27, 1913; suggested and was Secretary of the Pittsburgh City Charter Centennial Celebration, March 18-November 3, 1916; Assistant Secretary Allegheny County Committee of Public Safety, 1917; President of the Ohio Valley Historical Association, 1916-1917. For many years, prior to his death, Secretary of the Lake Erie and Ohio River Canal Board of Pennsylvania.

He married on the 11th of June, 1884, Anna Marie McLeod, daughter of Daniel and Emma McLeod of Philadelphia. She died in 1898.

The children of Burd Shippen and Anna Marie (McLeod) Patterson were:

- i. Burd Joseph Patterson, b. June 29, 1885; m. Laura Shidle.
- ii. Anna Marie Patterson, b. Nov. 24, 1887; m. George L. Phillips.
- iii. Dorothy Patterson, b. April 8, 1890; m. Charles M. Willis.
- iv. Josephine McLeod Patterson.



BURD SHIPPEN PATTERSON



JOSEPH SHIPPEN PATTERSON

BURD JOSEPH PATTERSON¹ (Burd Shippen⁶, Joseph Shippen⁵, James Burd⁴, George³, James², James¹), was born on the 29th of June, 1885, in Pottsville, Pa.; married in 1913, Laura Shidle, daughter of James Shidle, of Bridgeville, Pa.

Burd Joseph and Laura (Shidle) Patterson have a son :

- i. James Burd Shidle Patterson.

ANNA MARIE PATTERSON¹ (Burd Shippen⁶, Joseph Shippen⁵, J. Burd⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 24, 1887; m. Sept. 16, 1913, George L. Phillips of Pittsburgh.

George and Anna Marie (Patterson) Phillips have one son :

- i. George Phillips, Jr., b. in 1914.

DOROTHY PATTERSON¹ (Burd Shippen⁶, Joseph Shippen⁵, J. Burd⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. April 8, 1890; graduated from the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Torresdale, in 1910; m. June 11, 1912, Charles M. Willis, b. May 30, 1882, son of Charles J. and Ella O. (Moore) Willis.

The children of Charles and Dorothy (Patterson) Willis are :

- i. Dorothy MacLeod Willis, b. April 27, 1913.
- ii. Elizabeth Fulton Willis, b. Sept. 2, 1919.
- iii. Richard Waldron Willis, b. July 10, 1922.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS PATTERSON¹ (George⁶, James⁵, James⁴), was born in the Patterson homestead on the Juniata on the first of November, 1792. He was sixteen years of age when the family bade farewell to the banks and braes of Mifflin County where he had fished and hunted and explored every nook and cranny in the neighborhood—and to the old log house where he was born, and to the mills where he had watched the varied processes of grinding the grist and fulling the cloth for the farmers of the surrounding country. The ancient stone house at Chestnut Hill with its stone barn and grove of friendly trees, opposite the nine-mile stone which had stood sentinel for many years on the Germantown turnpike, had all the charm of novelty for the family of George and Jean Patterson when they first came there, fresh from their

native heath. Later, as it attained a still more venerable age it became a venerated object of affection, identified with many happy, joyous days of youth and associated with sad and sacred memories of the loved and lost.

As previously mentioned, George Patterson before his death launched his three surviving sons in business as manufacturers and bequeathed to them the woolen machines which he had installed in the mill on Cressheim Creek. William continued in this business nearly ten years. In 1823 or 1824 he moved to Indiana County where he built himself a small log house and engaged in the business of sheep raising on the uncleared land which formed a part of the patrimony of the three brothers, Burd, William and George. Letters from Burd Patterson to William Augustus show that the former was also interested in the sheep-raising venture, as he speaks of sending more sheep to William and selling the wool and mutton. One of these letters is written from "Plymouth near Norristown on the turnpike one mile below Norriton at Crawford Lime Kiln." In this letter he says: "engaged with C. and John Shippen in the lime and coale business—and we have rented Crawford's lime kiln for \$1000 per year . . . we have also purchased 700 acres of good coale land at Mount Carbon." As the firm of Shippen and Patterson lasted only a year the date of this letter is thus fixed as 1827-28.

Whilst living in Indiana County, where three of his children were born, William Augustus was not depending entirely upon wool and mutton to furnish the means of a comfortable support for his little family. He had great expectations at this time from the Museum conducted by his brother-in-law, Rubens Peale. In a letter dated at Harmony Grove, Nov. 1, 1827, George Patterson wrote to his sister Mary, who then was visiting her sister Charlotte Thompson in Juniata County: "The Museum is moved and doing well. William will get from five hundred to six hundred dollars per year from it. His share is worth ten thousand dollars now. They take eighty dollars per day ever since it has been open."

William had sold his half of Harmony Grove in 1824 to



WILLIAM AUGUSTUS PATTERSON



ELIZABETH DE PEYSTER PEALE PATTERSON
(Mrs. Wm. Augustus Patterson)

his brother George. In May, 1830, he bought the old home from George, who had moved to Pottsville that spring.

Having now brought his family to Harmony Grove, William Augustus turned his attention to the cultivation of its fertile acres. So far as the size of his mercer potatoes was concerned this agricultural experiment may be regarded as a most gratifying success. Both he and his wife expressed themselves as highly pleased with the abundant yield and extraordinary size of those humble products of the soil. But farming was neither an easy nor a rapid road to wealth. The soil of Germantown township was rich, but as a source of riches was not to be compared with the sterile hills of Schuylkill County whose mineral wealth was surprising the world. Burd, George and Mary Patterson were all reaping a harvest of prosperity from their rocky possessions there. William Augustus Patterson decided that life in a thriving community where three of his family already were settled to their entire satisfaction and where business was booming in a most encouraging fashion offered many advantages not possessed by the farm at Chestnut Hill. In 1832 he purchased three lots in Pottsville. In the following spring he moved there—but not to live. He died on the twelfth of July, 1833, when he and his family had barely got settled in their new home. After his death his widow returned to Chestnut Hill with her two children. They were the last of the Patterson name to make Harmony Grove their home. After the marriage of Sophonisba Sellers Patterson to George H. Hergesheimer he and she bought the place. In 1850 they sold it.

William Augustus Patterson married in Philadelphia on the second of November, 1820, Elizabeth de Peyster Peale, b. April 16, 1802, in Philadelphia, Pa.; died at Upper Gwynedd, Pa., on the twenty-fifth of July, 1857; daughter of Charles Willson Peale and his second wife, Elizabeth de Peyster of New York.

JAMES PATTERSON

[Continued at
opposite end]

Grandson of Wm.
Peale and
Elizabeth
d. 1658, at
Great Dalby,
Leicestershire,
England.

Wm. Peale of
Great Dalby,
England.

Rev. Thos. Peale,
b. about 1658;
bur. Aug. 2, 1717;
Jane Wilson. (?)

Rev. Chas. Peale
of Edith Weston,
England.
b. Oct. 21, 1688;
d. Oct. 12, 1734;
Eliz. Digby, or Wilson.

Johannes de Peyster,
b. Sept. 21, 1666;
Anna Bancker.

Wm. de Peyster,
b. May 4, 1709;
Left 6 sons, 2 dau's;
m. 1730,

Johannes de Peyster.
b. about 1620 in
Haarlem, Holland.
Came to Nieu Amsterdam and
returned to Holland where he
m. Dec. 17, 1651 his cousin
Cornelia Lubberise, of Haarlem;
d. about 1685, as did also
Johannes.

Nicholas Roosevelt,
b. Sept. —, 1658;
bapt. Oct. 2, 1658;
d. July 30, 1742;
Helytje Kunst,
b. Feb. 24, 1664.

Johannes Roosevelt,
bapt. Mar. 3, 1689;
m. Sept. 25, 1708,

Helytje Sjoerts.

Chas. Willson Peale,
b. April 15, 1741,
d. Feb. 22, 1827;
m. 1st. Jan. 12, 1762,
Rachel Brewer;
m. 2nd. May 30, 1791,
Elizabeth de Peyster,
b. —, 1765,
d. Feb. 19, 1804;
m. 3rd. —,
Hannah Moore.

Wm. de Peyster,
b. Feb. 10, 1735;
Elizabeth Brogan.

Claes Martenaren Van Rosenvelt,
Came from Zeeland, Holland, 1694.
Settled in Nieu Amsterdam.
Jannetje Samuels-Thomasa.

Jan Barentsen Kunst;
Jakeyntje Cornelius, of Albanien.

PEALE-DE PEYSTER CHART.

(Drawn by Edward H. Hergesheimer)

Johannes de Peyster, b. Haarlem, 1620; came to America in 1647; filled successively the offices of Schepen, Burgomaster, Alderman, Deputy Mayor, and—some authorities say—held for a time the office of Mayor, resigning on account of a change in the language from Dutch to English.

The children of William Augustus and Elizabeth de Peyster (Peale) Patterson were:

- i. Sophonisba Sellers Patterson, b. June 23, 1822, at Chestnut Hill; m. George Hergesheimer.
- ii. Bertrand Patterson, b. Oct. 9, 1823, in Indiana County; d. same day.
- iii. Charles William Patterson, b. Dec. 25, 1824, in Indiana County; m. Sarah Ann Myers.
- iv. An unnamed child, b. June 11, 1827, in Indiana County; d. same day.

SOPHONISBA SELLERS PATTERSON⁶ (William Augustus⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. June 23, 1822; d. Feb. 5, 1883; m. Jan. 31, 1839, at Chestnut Hill, George Hooker Hergesheimer; b. Sept. 3, 1816; d. March 15, 1865; son of Solomon and Susan Hergesheimer.

The children of George and Sophonisba (Patterson) Hergesheimer were:

- i. James Burd Hergesheimer, b. May 3, 1840; m. Sarah (Bissey) Weikel.
- ii. John Hooker Hergesheimer, b. Jan. 3, 1842; m. Catherine Hunsberger.
- iii. Charles Patterson Hergesheimer, b. Sept. 25, 1843; m. Amanda Ritter.
- iv. George Solomon Hergesheimer, b. Sept. 16, 1845; m. Martha Parks.
- v. Mary Jane Hergesheimer, b. Feb. 21, 1847; m. Jonathan Rich Harrar.
- vi. Sarah Matilda Hergesheimer, b. Oct. 18, 1848; m. Asa Thomas.
- vii. William Augustus Hergesheimer, b. Oct. 30, 1850; d. Feb. 29, 1852.
- viii. Harry Springer Hergesheimer, b. Aug. 7, 1853; m. Hannah Kulp.

JAMES BURD HERGESHEIMER⁶ (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. May 3, 1840, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; d. Oct. 15, 1887, in Washington, D. C.; m. June 20, 1867, in Philadelphia, Pa., Sarah Weikel, a widow; b. May 1, 1834; dau. of H. and C. Bissey.

The children of James Burd and Sarah (Bissey) Hergesheimer were:

- i. Titian Peale Hergesheimer, b. July 2, 18—; m. Margaret —.
- ii. Ella Francis Hergesheimer, b. Oct. 8, 1874; d. Dec. 27, 1883.

JOHN HOOKER HERGESHEIMER⁶ (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Jan.

3, 1842, at Chestnut Hill, Pa., d. April 4, 1902; m. June 3, 1862, Catherine Hunsberger; b. Aug. 15, 1839; dau. of Enos and Elizabeth Hunsberger.

The children of John Hocker and Catherine (Hunsberger) Hergesheimer were:

- i. Sarah Matilda Hergesheimer, b. March 20, 1863; m. Eli E. Burris.
- ii. William Augustus Hergesheimer, b. Jan. 13, 1865; m. first, Nettie F. Hanna; m. secondly, Eula Love.
- iii. Elizabeth Hergesheimer, b. March 17, 1866; d. April 12, 1868.
- iv. Laura Catherine Hergesheimer, b. Dec. 17, 1867; m. Frederick Ger-nath.
- v. Emma Lonisa Hergesheimer, b. Sept. 17, 1869; d. Oct. 3, 1870.
- vi. Cornelia May Hergesheimer, b. March 2, 1871; m. Benjamin MacBride.
- vii. Charles Willson Peale Hergesheimer, b. Nov. 8, 1872.
- viii. Sophonisba Jane Hergesheimer, b. Feb. 15, 1875; m. first, George Walsh; m. secondly, Carl Neipert.
- ix. Edna Florence Hergesheimer, b. Aug. 12, 1877; m. Edwin J. Kuhns.
- x. John Raphaelle Hergesheimer, b. July 18, 1879; d. Aug. 17, 1900.
- xi. Anna Alverda Hergesheimer, b. March 10, 1882; m. James Althouse.
- xii. George Hergesheimer, b. Aug. 3, 1884; d. Feb. 10, 1886.

SARAH MATILDA HERGESHEIMER¹, (John Hocker Hergesheimer², Sophonisba Sellers Patterson³, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. March 20, 1863, at Lower Salford, Montgomery County, Pa.; m. Feb. 9, 1882, Eli E. Burris, D. D., son of Lloyd and Kate Burris; b. at Gaithersburg, Md., Oct. 4, 1854.

The children of Eli and Sarah Matilda (Hergesheimer) Burris were:

- i. Walton Swindell Burris, M. D., b. Jan. 11, 1883, at Birdsboro, Pa.
- ii. Kate Elizabeth Burris, b. May 20, 1884, at Birdsboro, Pa.
- iii. May Ida Burris, b. May 8, 1889, at Bethlehem, Pa.
- iv. Edward Eli Burris, b. April 8, 1891, at Bristol, Pa.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS HERGESHEIMER¹ (John Hocker Hergesheimer², Sophonisba Sellers Patterson³, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Jan. 13, 1865, in Franconia Township, Montgomery County, Pa.; m. Oct. 30, 1886, at Wheatland, Dallas County, Texas, Nettie F. Hanna, dau. of Thomas and Nancy Hanna; b. Jan. 25, 1868, at California, Missouri.

The children of William Augustus and Nettie (Hanna) Hergesheimer were:

- i. Catharine Louisa Hergesheimer, b. Feb. 22, 1888, at Dallas, Texas.
- ii. Nellie Minerva Hergesheimer, b. Aug. 24, 1889, at Dallas, Texas.
- iii. William Augustus Hergesheimer, Jr.
- iv. Charles Hergesheimer.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS HERGESHEIMER m. secondly, Eula Love.

The children of William Augustus and Eula (Love) Hergesheimer were:

- v. Harry Hergesheimer.
- vi. Eula Hergesheimer.

LAURA CATHERINE HERGESHEIMER (John Hocker Hergesheimer⁴, Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁵, William Augustus⁶, George⁷, James⁸, James⁹), b. Dec. 17, 1867, at Lower Hatfield, Montgomery County, Pa.; m. May 12, 1886, Frederick Gernath, son of Henry and Maria (Wouck) Gernath; b. Dec. 25, 1853, at Eidtkuhnen, Prussia.

The children of Frederick and Laura (Hergesheimer) Gernath were:

- i. Helen Gernath, b. March 22, 1887.
- ii. Eleanor Gernath, b. May 11, 1888; m. Charles Riggs.

SOPHONISBA JANE HERGESHEIMER (John Hocker Hergesheimer⁴, Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁵, William Augustus⁶, George⁷, James⁸, James⁹), b. Feb. 15, 1875; m. first, George Walsh.

The children of Sophonisba Jane Hergesheimer and George Walsh were:

- i. Edna Walsh, m. Lamar Lee.
- ii. George Walsh, m. Roberta —.

SOPHONISBA JANE HERGESHEIMER, m. secondly, Carl Neipert, of Oregon. No children.

EDNA WALSH (Sophonisba Jane Hergesheimer⁴, John Hocker Hergesheimer⁵, Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁶, William Augustus⁷, George⁸, James⁹, James¹⁰), m. Lamar Lee, and had

- i. Lamar Lee, Jr.
- ii. Lois Lee.
- iii. Lynn Lee.
- iv. Charles Lee.
- v. Alan Lee.

EDNA FLORENCE HERGESHEIMER¹ (John Hocker Hergesheimer², Sophonisba Sellers Patterson³, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Aug. 12, 1877; m. Jan. 22, 1902, Edwin J. Kuhns, Ph. G.; graduate Philadelphia College of Pharmacy; studied at Medico-Chirurgical College.

The children of Edwin and Edna (Hergesheimer) Kuhns are:

- i. Edwin Jacob Kuhns, b. May 7, 1903; m. Alma Schadler.
- ii. John William Burd Kuhns, b. Nov. 30, 1904.
- iii. Frederick Rembrandt Kuhns, b. March 1, 1906.
- iv. Harvey Burd Kuhns, b. May 8, 1907.
- v. Charles Wilson Peale Kuhns, b. July 28, 1909.
- vi. Catharine Tivilia Elizabeth Kuhns, b. Oct. 5, 1913.

ANNA ALVERDA HERGESHEIMER¹ (John Hocker Hergesheimer², Sophonisba Sellers Patterson³, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. March 10, 1882; m. May 7, 1909, James W. Althouse.

The children of James and Anna Alverda (Hergesheimer) Althouse are:

- i. James W. Althouse, Jr., b. July 4, 1917.
- ii. Jacwyn Sophonisba Althonse, b. July 28, 1919.

CHARLES PATTERSON HERGESHEIMER¹ (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson², William Augustus³, George⁴, James⁵, James⁶), b. Sept. 25, 1843, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; d. Jan. 31, 1919; m. June 14, 1868, Amanda Ritter; b. March 1, 1845; dau. of George and Eleanora Ritter.

The children of Charles and Amanda (Ritter) Hergesheimer were:

- i. Charles George Hergesheimer, b. May 8, 1869; d. Aug. 25, 1870.
- ii. Mertie May Hergesheimer, b. April 1, 1871; teacher of Latin and English in Reading, Pa.
- iii. Ella Sophonisba Hergesheimer, b. Jan. 7, 1873; graduated from the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, Philadelphia, in 1901, winning the first prize, a four years' course in the art centres of Europe; exhibited a number of pictures at the Paris Salon; at first a miniature painter, she has for years specialized in life-size portraits.
- iv. William Henry Hergesheimer, b. Dec. 25, 1877; d. s. p., Allentown.
- v. Florence Matilda Hergesheimer, b. Jan. 14, 1879; librarian, Reading.

GEORGE SOLOMON HERGESHEIMER⁶ (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George³, James³, James³) b. Sept. 16, 1845, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; d. Sept. 1, 1905; m. March 5, 1873, Martha Parks; b. Nov. 17, 1842; dau. of Aaron V. and Elizabeth Parks.

George Solomon and Martha (Parks) Hergesheimer had one son:

- i. Edward Hinkle Hergesheimer, b. July 8, 1874; m. Ada Elizabeth Bentley.

EDWARD HINKLE HERGESHEIMER⁷ (George Solomon Hergesheimer⁶, Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George³, James³, James³), b. July 8, 1874; m. April 20, 1899, at Paterson, New Jersey, Ada Elizabeth Bentley, dau. of Samuel and Sophia (Wardell) Bentley, both of whom were natives of Yorkshire, England.

Edward H. and Ada (Bentley) Hergesheimer have one son:

- i. Lester Hart Hergesheimer, b. Feb. 10, 1901; graduate of the Paterson, N. J., High School and of the University of Pennsylvania; is now (1924) taking the medical course at the University of Pennsylvania.

MARY JANE HERGESHEIMER⁸, (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George³, James³, James³), b. Feb. 21, 1847, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; d. Feb. 25, 1904; m. Jan. 1, 1871, Jonathan Rich Harrar, b. March 5, 1842; son of Nathan and Mary Ann Harrar.

The children of Jonathan and Mary Jane (Hergesheimer) Harrar were:

- i. Eugene Rembrandt Peale Harrar, b. March 11, 1873; m. Caroline McGinniss.
- ii. Estelle Louisa Harrar, b. Nov. 17, 1875; m. Charles W. Kriebel.

SARAH MATILDA HERGESHEIMER⁹ (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George³, James³, James³), b. Oct. 18, 1848, at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; d. June 3, 1916; m. Asa Thomas, son of Asa and Mary Ann Thomas; b. Sept. 30, 1841.

The children of Asa and Sarah Matilda (Hergesheimer) Thomas were:

- i. George Wallace Thomas, b. May 17, 1868; m. 1888, Jane Walters.
- ii. Virginia Thomas, b. Sept. 4, 1870; d. the same day.
- iii. Titian Ramsay Thomas, b. Aug. 11, 1872; m. Mary Gertrude Buck.
- iv. Lillian Irene Thomas, b. Jan., 1876; d. April 17, 1879.

TITIAN RAMSAY THOMAS' (Sarah Matilda Hergesheimer⁴, Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁵, James¹), b. Aug. 11, 1872; m. Oct. 21, 1896, Mary Gertrude Buck, b. Oct. 9, 1877; dau. of Matthias and Sarah (Diseroad) Buck.

The children of Titian R. and Mary (Buck) Thomas are:

- i. Malcolm Titian Thomas, b. Aug. 22, 1898; m. April 27, 1921, Margaret Pennock McCandless, b. April 8, 1896.
- ii. Gwendolyn Althea Thomas, b. May 24, 1907.

HARRY SPRINGER HERGESHEIMER⁶ (Sophonisba Sellers Patterson⁴, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁵, James¹), b. Aug. 7, 1853; d. April 5, 1918; m. June 2, 1877, Hannah Kulp, dau. of Charles and Eliza Kulp.

Harry Springer and Hannah (Kulp) Hergesheimer had one son:

- i. Herbert Fox Hergesheimer, b. May 16, 1889; m. —— Bowers.

CHARLES WILLIAM PATTERSON⁶ (William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁵, James¹), b. Dec. 25, 1824; d. April 5, 1884; m. June 25, 1845, Sarah Ann Myers, dau. of Mitchell and Esther L. Myers.

The children of Charles William and Sarah Ann (Myers) Patterson were:

- i. William Burd Patterson, b. Aug. 11, 1848; m. Elizabeth Long.
- ii. George Myers Patterson, b. Dec. 21, 1851; m. Ellen M. Blake.
- iii. Mary Jane Patterson, b. May 4, 1857; d. June 23, 1886.

WILLIAM BURD PATTERSON⁶ (Charles William⁶, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁵, James¹), b. Aug. 11, 1848, at Frankford, Philadelphia, Pa.; d. Nov. 4, 1901; m. May 4, 1886, Elizabeth Long.

The children of William Burd and Elizabeth (Long) Patterson were:

- i. Elizabeth de Peyster Patterson, b. March 29, 1888, in Philadelphia.
- ii. Jacob Long Patterson, b. March 25, 1890, at Williamsport, Pa.
- iii. Helen Amelia Patterson, b. Feb. 15, 1892, in Philadelphia, Pa.

GEORGE MYERS PATTERSON⁶ (Charles William⁶, William Augustus⁴, George⁵, James⁵, James¹), b. Dec. 21, 1851, at Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Ellen M. Blake; b. April 26, 1859; dau. of Robert and Margaret Blake.

The children of George Myers and Ellen (Blake) Patterson were:

- i. George Myers Patterson, b. Sept. 14, 1880; m. Martha May Keiss.
- ii. Robert Lynn Patterson, b. Jan. 20, 1883.
- iii. Charles William Patterson, b. Aug. 22, 1884; d. Aug. 15, 1885.
- iv. Ellen M. Patterson, b. Jan. 22, 1886; d. July 6, 1886.
- v. Sarah A. Patterson, b. Dec. 19, 1886; d. July 17, 1887.
- vi. Franklin J. Patterson, b. July 12, 1888; d. Aug. 1888.
- vii. Florence Patterson, b. June 6, 1890; d. July 28, 1891.
- viii. Jonathan Leach Patterson, b. Oct. 22, 1893; m. Edith Keims Bonsall.
- ix. Russell Kopp Patterson, b. Nov. 20, 1896; m. Anna O'Brien.
- x. Walter Blake Patterson, b. Dec. 21, 1898; m. Sarah McAllister.

GEORGE MYERS PATTERSON' (George Myers⁶, Charles William⁶, William Augustus⁶, George⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Sept. 14, 1880; m. Jan. 7, 1910, Martha May Keiss; b. Oct. 6, 1883; dau. of William and Elizabeth Keiss.

George Myers and Martha May (Keiss) Patterson have a daughter:

- i. Elizabeth Ellen Patterson, b. Nov. 18, 1912; prize winner in a New York Baby Show held in 1913, attaining the highest averages in health and physical development; at the age of five fell down stairs and was obliged to spend a year in hospital in consequence.

JONATHAN LEACH PATTERSON' (George Myers⁶, Charles William⁶, William Augustus⁶, George⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Oct. 22, 1893; m. Edith Keims Bonsall, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth Bonsall.

The children of Jonathan and Edith (Bonsall) Patterson are:

- i. Earl Bonsall Patterson, b. Aug. 13, 1913.
- ii. Edith Lucretia Patterson, b. Oct. 5, 1915.
- iii. George Webster Patterson, b. June 25, 1918.

RUSSELL KOPP PATTERSON' (George Myers⁶, Charles William⁶, William Augustus⁶, George⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Nov. 20, 1896; m. Anna O'Brien, dau. of Patrick and Esther O'Brien.

The children of Russell and Anna (O'Brien) Patterson are:

- i. Walter Blake Patterson, b. Aug. 10, 1914.
- ii. Marie Patterson, b. Dec. 14, 1917.

WALTER BLAKE PATTERSON' (George Myers⁶, Charles William⁶, William Augustus⁶, George⁶, James⁶, James⁶), b. Dec.

21, 1898; m. Sarah McAllister, dau. of Archibald and Ellen McAllister.

The children of Walter Blake and Sarah (McAllister) Patterson are:

- i. Robert Archibald Patterson, b. Jan. 25, 1922.
- ii. Walter Blake Patterson, b. July 31, 1924.

CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS PATTERSON ('George', 'James', 'James'), b. March 19, 1794, on the Juniata; d. March 20, 1863, at Marietta, Pa.; m. first, at Chestnut Hill, Pa., by Rev. —— Brown, on the 13th of June, 1816, William Thompson, Jr., b. Dec. 15, 1785; d. March 18, 1834; son of William and Jane (Mitchell) Thompson.

The children of William and Charlotte (Patterson) Thompson were:

- i. Edward Patterson Thompson, b. May 24, 1817; m. Matilda Snyder.
- ii. William Shippen Tbompson, b. Oct. 31, 1818; m. Isabella Hunter Marr.
- iii. Maria Louisa Thompson, b. Aug. 6, 1820; d. Jan. 27, 1821, at Thompsontown, Pa.
- iv. George Thompson, b. Nov. 1, 1821; d. Sept. 1, 1826, at Thompsontown, Pa.
- v. Lucian Mitchell Thompson, M. D., b. March 26, 1823, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. at Mahanoy City, Pa., at an advanced age; m. Nov. 28, 1848, in Philadelphia, Pa. Kate Trautman, b. Dec. 25, 1822, in Reading, Pa.; dau. of George Christian and Sarah Trautman. Lucian and Kate (Trantman) Thompson had no children.
- vi. Theophilus Thompson, b. Feb. 27, 1825; m. Elizabeth Harrington.
- vii. Mary Patterson Thompson, b. June 14, 1828; d. Feb. 26, 1829, at Thompsontown, Pa.
- viii. Theodore Samuel Thompson, b. Feb. 2, 1829; m. Annie Elizabeth Cassel.
- ix. Robert Mitchell Thompson, b. Dec. 22, 1831; d. Nov. 7, 1832.
- x. Josephine Patterson Thompson, b. Dec. 6, 1833; m. Thomas Zell.

CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS (PATTERSON) THOMPSON m. secondly, in 1840, Andrew Thompson, b. May 16, 1782; d. Nov. 27, 1851; son of Robert and Sarah (Mitchell) Thompson, and first cousin of William Thompson, Jr. There were no children by this marriage.

The following beautiful tribute to a mother was written by Charlotte Patterson Thompson's youngest child, Josephine Patterson Thompson Zell, in her eighty-eighth year:



CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS PATTERSON THOMPSON
and her daughter Josephine

CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS THOMPSON (NÉE PATTERSON).

Gladly we recall the memory of a Mother; of one who was remarkable in her personality, in her strength of character, in her spirit of self-sacrifice and in a desire to help and uplift all who came within the circle of her acquaintance. She was intensely affectionate and devoted to the interests of her family. Yet in her great love for her children she was faithful in teaching them obedience to parents, obedience to law and government, and obedience to God, and instructing them in the Gospel of Jesus Christ from God's own Word.

Energy, industry and integrity, with benevolence and great kindness of heart seemed native in her very being, an inheritance from her Scotch ancestry. Her energy and industry were so remarkable even in her childhood that Grandfather Thompson, observing her, exclaimed: "There is the wife for my son, William." (Our father.)

Our Mother was a reader and an earnest thinker. She was especially fond of history and was thoroughly conversant with the history of our own United States. She had been in personal touch with veterans of the Revolutionary War and retained the spirit of 1776 with its battle cry of civil and religious liberty. Her patriotism was of noble type.

She was the family historian of her generation, and through her foresight data relating to her ancestors, the Shippen, Burd, Stuart and Patterson families, as well as that of her husband, William Thompson, Junior, were recorded and preserved.

She loved poetry too, and her readings with the flowers and birds cast a romance and charm over our simple home life. Her love of nature led her to engage in the cultivation of trees, vines, flowers, etc. The environment of our home was a garden of fragrant beauty—a place for the birds to nest, the bees to revel among the flowers, the butterflies to flit in the sunshine, and children to enjoy the beautiful gifts of the Creator.

Among the sweetest memories of early years were walks in the woods in the early Spring-time in the wild, with

Nature in the liberty of spontaneous life and growth, so beautiful in its primitive simplicity. The young, green mosses were under the trees ; there were the wind-flower, the anemone and the blue violet, with the chipmunks springing around, and song birds, and soft winds sweeping over cheeks and hair. Then the sweet companionship of Mother and child in congenial enjoyment.

Domestic duties and care of her family occupied largely her mind and time. Yet she had time for a cordial and generous hospitality. Many honeymoons would have been incomplete without a day spent at "Aunt Charlotte's" pleasant home. Even a poor drunkard found kindness and shelter in his shivering need, and a fallen woman was given sympathy and uplift there. A poor wayfarer was never turned away from her door hungry.

Our Mother had a fine artistic taste. Drawing and painting appealed to her ; and this refinement of taste was attested by her beautiful embroideries and zephyr work, the patterns often drawn from nature with her own pencil.

Although not skilled in music, she received much pleasure in listening to its harmonies. Only in family or public worship was her voice heard, when she united in praise, as they sang the songs of the "sweet Psalmist of Israel."

Above all, and most glorious, was her undoubting faith in the Word of God ; the Word that testifies of His Son, Jesus Christ. In her last days she repeated Scripture, dwelling much on the words of Paul, "*I know in Whom I have believed. I know that He will keep that which I have committed to him.*" The confident assurance assuaged our grief, and our Mother passed from us to Jesus, leaving her body to rest in hope of the coming of Him who is the resurrection and the life.

JOSEPHINE PATTERSON THOMPSON ZELL.

Dec. 6th, 1921.

EDWARD PATTERSON THOMPSON⁵ (Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. May 24, 1817, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; d. April 12, 1904, on his farm near

Wichita, Kansas; m. March 4, 1839, at Mexico, Pa., Matilda Snyder, b. —; d. March 29, 1911, at Wichita, Kansas.

The children of Edward and Matilda (Snyder) Thompson were:

- i. Cora Burd Thompson, b. Dec. 12, 1848, at Oakland Mills, Juniata County, Pa.
- ii. Josephine Patterson Thompson, b. Aug. 15, 1852, at Oakland Mills, Pa.
- iii. Matilda Shippen Thompson, b. Sept. 18, 1854, at Oakland Mills, Pa.
- iv. Charlotte Chambers Thompson, b. 1857, at Ashland, Pa.; d. March, 1861.

WILLIAM SHIPPEN THOMPSON^a (Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James³, James³), b. Oct. 31, 1818, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. Dec. 31, 1891, at Topeka, Kansas; m. April 6, 1848, at Milton, Pa., by Rev. David Longmore, Isabella Hunter Marr, b. July 4, 1823, at Danville, Pa.; d. July 23, 1878, at Topeka, Kansas; daughter of Hon. Alem Marr and his wife Margaret Hunter.

The children of William Shippen and Isabella (Marr) Thompson were:

- i. Theodore M. Thompson, b. Jan. 12, 1849, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. there Aug. 12, 1849.
- ii. Robert Shippen Thompson, b. May 12, 1852, at Thompsontown, Pa., Unmarried. Living in Topeka, Kansas, in 1924.
- iii. William Thompson, b. Sept. 22, 1854, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. there Jan. 12, 1859.
- iv. Walter Marr Thompson, b. May 24, 1857, at Thompsontown, Pa.; m. Anna Elizabeth Keim.
- v. Ella Thompson, b. Dec. 24, 1859, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. Feb. 7, 1912, at Topeka, Kansas.
- vi. Isabella Marr Thompson, b. Aug. 19, 1864, at Thompsontown, Pa.; d. June 12, 1909, at Topeka, Kansas.

WALTER MARR THOMPSON^a (William Shippen Thompson^a, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James³, James³), b. May 24, 1857, at Thompsontown, Pa.; m. at Johnstown, Pa., June 23, 1896, Anna Elizabeth Keim, daughter of Mahlon Walter and Elizabeth (Dibert) Keim.

The children of Walter and Anna Elizabeth (Keim) Thompson were:

- i. Edward Walter Thompson, b. Nov. 5, 1896, at Topeka, Kansas.
- ii. William Keim Thompson, b. July 21, 1898, at Topeka, Kansas.
- iii. Charles Frederick Thompson, b. Jan. —, 1900, at Topeka, Kansas.

- iv. Elizabeth Thompson, b. Sept. 14, 1901, at Topeka, Kansas.
- v. Isabella Mildred Thompson, b. Aug. 1, 1904, at Topeka, Kansas; d. Jan. 29, 1906, at Topeka, Kansas.

THEOPHILUS THOMPSON⁵ (Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Feb. 27, 1825, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; d. March 12, 1912, at Leeds, Missouri; m. Elizabeth Harington, daughter of Thomas and Hettie (Pitcher) Harington.

Theophilus and Elizabeth (Harington) Thompson had one son :

- i. William Thompson, b. June 4, 1861; m. Sarah Jane Remy.

WILLIAM THOMPSON⁶ (Theophilus Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. June 4, 1861, in Clay County, Missouri; m. July 28, 1888, at Kansas City, Missouri, Sarah Jane Remy, daughter of Jasper Remy.

The children of William and Sarah Jane (Remy) Thompson were :

- i. William Thompson, b. Oct. 27, 1889, at Kansas City, Missouri.
- ii. Mary Ellen Thompson, b. Sept. 24, 1891, at Kansas City, Missouri.
- iii. Edward Francis Thompson, b. June 2, 1894.
- iv. Thomas Alva Thompson, b. Aug. 13, 1901.
- v. Sarah Jane Thompson, b. Dec. 24, 1904.

THEODORE SAMUEL THOMPSON⁵ (Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Feb. 2, 1829, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; d. April 22, 1904, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; m. Jan. 8, 1861, at Marietta, Pa., Annie Elizabeth Cassel, b. July 9, 1833, at Marietta, Lancaster County, Pa.; d. Oct. 29, 1914, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; daughter of Abraham and Amelia Caroline (Quest) Cassel.

The children of Theodore and Annie E. (Cassel) Thompson were :

- i. Emily Cassel Thompson, b. Nov. 9, 1861; m. Thomas Wood Haldeman.
- ii. Herbert Moodie Thompson, b. Oct. 8, 1865, at Marietta, Pa.; d. Dec. 19, 1906, at Thompsonstown, Pa.; unmarried.
- iii. Edward Shippen Thomson, b. May 23, 1869, at Marietta, Pa.; m. Charlotte Patterson Crowther.

EMILY CASSEL THOMPSON⁶ (Theodore Samuel Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 9, 1861, at Ashland, Pa.; educated at St. Mary's Hall,

Burlington, New Jersey; m. May 30, 1882, Thomas Wood Haldeman of Columbia, Pa.; son of George Washington and Jane Maria (Wood) Haldeman:

The children of Thomas and Emily (Thompson) Haldeman were:

- i. George Thompson Haldeman, b. March 1, 1883; m. Agnes Wallace MacIndoe.
- ii. Theodore Thompson Haldeman, b. Aug. 4, 1884; m. May Nixon.
- iii. Jane Wood Thompson Haldeman, b. March 8, 1886; graduated at Hannah Moore Academy, Reisterstown, Md.; m. Feb. 10, 1909, Joseph Bird Cummins, of New York City. They have no children.
- iv. Thomas Wood Haldeman, b. July 9, 1899; d. Dec. 14, 1902.

GEORGE THOMPSON HALDEMAN (Emily Cassel Thompson⁴, Theodore Samuel Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James³, James¹), b. March 1, 1883, at Columbia, Pa.; attended Pennsylvania State College; received the degree of Mining Engineer from the University of Pittsburgh; member of American Institute of Mining Engineers, Engineers Society of Western Pennsylvania; Société Géologique de France, Société Géologique de Belgique; m. June 8, 1910, in New York City, Agnes Wallace MacIndoe, daughter of Walter James and Annie Lee (Millar) MacIndoe; b. in New York City, Oct. 23, 1885; graduate of the Horace Mann School of Columbia University.

George Thompson and Agnes (MacIndoe) Haldeman have one daughter:

- i. Janet Emily Haldeman, b. May 20, 1911, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

THEODORE THOMPSON HALDEMAN (Emily Cassel Thompson⁴, Theodore Samuel Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James³, James¹), b. Aug. 4, 1884, at Columbia, Pa.; m. May 13, 1913, May Nixon, of Washington, Pa.

They have a son:

- i. Frederick Haldeman, b. Feb. 20, 1914, at Dover, Delaware.

EDWARD SHIPPEN THOMSON (Theodore Samuel Thompson⁴, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James³, James¹), b. May 23, 1869, at Marietta, Pa.: resides in Thompsontown, Pa. The fourth generation of his family in the milling business at Thompsontown, much interested in family history

and has been very helpful in the preparation of this volume by lending from his store of family papers and pictures inherited from his father and collected by himself. He married, on the third of June, 1912, at Oak Lane, Philadelphia, Pa., Charlotte Patterson Crowther, daughter of Henry and Josephine Patterson (Zell) Crowther.

The children of Edward Shippen and Charlotte (Crowther) Thomson are:

- i. William Haliburton Thomson, b. April 26, 1913, in the William Thompson, Sr. homestead, built at Thompsontown, Pa., in 1798.
- ii. Charlotte Patterson Thomson, b. July 28, 1914, in the William Thompson, Sr. homestead, Thompsontown, Pa.
- iii. Edward Shippen Thomson, b. Feb. 19, 1916, in the William Thompson, Sr. homestead, Thompsontown, Pa.

JOSEPHINE PATTERSON THOMPSON⁶ (Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Dec. 6, 1833, at Thompsontown, Pa.; m. at Thompsontown, Pa., on the 23rd of December, 1851, Thomas Zell, b. March 18, 1821, at Marietta, Pa.; d. Feb. 13, 1885, at Reading, Pa.; son of Jacob and Margaret (Evans) Zell.

The following sketch, written by one of her family, shows how manifold have been the activities and how varied the interests of this daughter of Charlotte Chambers Patterson, now rounding out the ninety-first year of a useful Christian life.

Josephine P. Zell was born in the William Thomson, Sr. homestead, Thompsontown, Juniata County, Penna., in the beautiful, romantic valley of the Juniata near the banks of the river that flows gently along where the Tuscarora Mountains rise skyward like a great bulwark of defense on one side, while on the other side charmingly wooded hills outline the boundaries of the valley. Here were spent the happy, joyous years of childhood and youth. Here were inculcated in the young heart the principles of Christianity, faith in the Word of God as the revelation of his will, and reverence for the Lord's Day; also obedience to all constituted authority. Here at the family altar and in the closet were offered prayers, answered in after years as the inexperienced life passed through physical dangers and moral and spiritual snares.



CHARLOTTE PATTERSON THOMPSON



JOSEPHINE PATTERSON THOMPSON
(Mrs. Thomas Zell)

After the early years of school life, the subject of this sketch spent three happy years at Cedar Hill Seminary, Mount Joy, from which place she was graduated.

Although brought up in the United Presbyterian Church, and nurtured on the Bible and Westminster Catechism, the gay world had strong attractions for her, until, at the age of nineteen years, the Spirit of God revealed Jesus to her as the great Saviour. The blinded eyes were opened as she exclaimed, "Whereas I was blind, now I see." She was born again, born of the Word and Spirit.

She was married at the age of eighteen to Thomas Zell, of Marietta, Lancaster County, Penna., and as the years passed seven children came into her home. At this time she was living at Marietta, on the banks of the Susquehanna river. After the lapse of about seventeen years, the home was changed to Reading, Penna. Time passed, the boys and girls grew up and left the home. Then the kind good father of this family passed away. The home was lonely. Then calls came from outside and work was done in Lehigh Presbytery, in organizing Woman's Missionary Societies. The cause of the African Inland Mission and the Williamsburg Mission to the Jews also enlisted her keen interest and support. Then the need for pioneer work in the W. C. T. U. in Reading and Berks County engaged her efforts. This latter called for all the inherited Scotch Covenanter conviction and courage to face ignorance, prejudice, unpopularity and antagonism of the community. Then came a call to work in rescue missions for homeless men and fallen girls. The poor, unfortunate, erring and wandering ones appealed strongly to the sympathetic heart, and called for much effort and time to be spent in this line of work. But with all this, the study and teaching of God's Word was of the greatest importance. So in Sunday-School, Young Women's Christian Association and the Women's Christian Temperance Union, in private homes—every place where there was the least chance to tell the "old, old story", was eagerly grasped, for the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation to them who

believe. In all the years of this busy life, there were realized much weakness, many failures and mistakes, more numerous perhaps than in other lives. Yet with all these there was the consciousness of the guidance and keeping of a loving, faithful God, Who hath given the "Word a lamp to the feet and a light to the path", pointing forward to the coming of Him Who is the "blessed hope". As life wanes there still remains a work. For many a sweet gospel message and warning may be sent in correspondence by letter or speech to testify of the love of God in Christ Jesus.

The story of any life is of value only in the degree in which it may influence other lives, giving interest and an impetus to the spreading of the gospel through the world. God chooses the weak things that He may have the glory.

The children of Thomas and Josephine Patterson (Thompson) Zell are :

- i. Thomas Burd Zell, b. Nov. 4, 1852; m. Ada Virginia Nissley.
- ii. William Thompson Zell, b. July 19, 1854; m. Alice Beaver Thompson.
- iii. Josephine Patterson Zell, b. Dec. 24, 1855; m. Henry Crowther.
- iv. Elizabeth Jeannette Zell, b. Feb. 8, 1866; m. Thomas Thursby.
- v. Margaret Lowrey Zell, b. Jan. 13, 1868; m. Charles Morford Hallman.
- vi. Theodore Shippen Zell, b. June 15, 1870; m. Theresa Collins.
- vii. Lucian Mitchell Zell, b. Sept. 15, 1873; m. Annie Cunningham.

THOMAS BURD ZELL (Josephine Patterson Thompson, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Nov. 4, 1852, at Marietta, Pa.; has been connected with the Rolling Mill of the Philadelphia and Reading Railway Co., Reading, Pa.; the North Branch Steel Co., at Danville, Pa.; the Bureau of Steam Engineering, Navy Department, Washington, D. C. (as Assistant Inspector of Engineering Material); the Penn Steel Castings and Machine Co., Chester, Pa.; and the Penn Seaboard Steel Corporation; m. Dec. 12, 1882, at Hummelstown, Pa., Ada Virginia Nissley; b. Feb. 6, 1858; d. Nov. 21, 1885; dau. of John J. and Katherine (Uhl) Nissley.

Thomas Burd and Ada Virginia (Nissley) Zell had one son:

- i. John Paul Nissley Zell, b. Aug. 30, 1885; d. Nov. 17, 1886.

WILLIAM THOMPSON ZELL⁶ (Josephine Patterson Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. July 19, 1854, at Marietta, Pa.; m. Dec. 24, 1889, at Danville, Pa., Alice Beaver Thompson, dau. of Egbert and Sarah Ann (Paulhamous) Thompson.

William Thompson and Alice (Thompson) Zell have one son:

- i. Lucian Thompson Zell, b. Aug. 27, 1896.

JOSEPHINE PATTERSON ZELL⁶ (Josephine Patterson Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Dec. 24, 1855, at Marietta, Pa.; m. July 19, 1874, at Reading, Pa., Henry Crowther, b. Nov. 1, 1855, in Reading, Pa.; son of Henry and Amelia (Homan) Crowther.

The children of Henry and Josephine (Zell) Crowther are:

- i. Henry Lindley Crowther, b. Nov. 22, 1875; m. Mary Beaver.
- ii. Mary Ethel Crowther, b. March 24, 1877; m. Theodore Stengel.
- iii. Herbert Burd Crowther, b. Dec. 4, 1879; d. 1881, in Reading, Pa.
- iv. Helen Ada Crowther, b. March 8, 1881; m. Charles Andrew Cumings.
- v. Frances Lois Crowther, b. Oct. 14, 1883; m. Edgar Roscoe Cumings.
- vi. Charlotte Patterson Crowther, b. May 20, 1885; m. Edward Shippen Thomson. (See p. 214.)
- vii. Edith Florence Crowther, b. May 26, 1887; m. Edward Everett Thompson.
- viii. Margaret Shippen Crowther, b. Sept. 24, 1888; unmarried.
- ix. Edmond Castello Crowther, b. Jan. 17, 1891; m. Katharine S. Moore.
- x. Burd Shippen Crowther, b. May 9, 1893, in Boston; d. Mar. 24, 1919.
- xi. Laurence Montifiore Crowther, b. Jan. 27, 1895; m. Josephine B. Closson.
- xii. Cecil Richard Crowther, b. June 7, 1897; m. Katharine Essick Lamb.

HENRY LINDLEY CROWTHER⁷ (Josephine Patterson Zell⁶, Josephine Patterson Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 22, 1875, at Marietta, Pa.; m. June 11, 1902, at Conshohocken, Pa., Mary Beaver, dau. of Dr. David Richardson and Mary (Patterson) Beaver, of Conshohocken, Pa.

The children of Henry Lindley and Mary (Beaver) Crowther are:

- i. David Beaver Crowther, b. April 30, 1906, in Philadelphia, Pa.
- ii. Mary Rachel Crowther, b. Dec. 23, 1915.

MARY ETHEL CROWTHER⁷ (Josephine Patterson Zell, Josephine Patterson Thompson⁶, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁵, George⁴, James³, James²), b. March 24, 1877, in Reading, Pa.; m. Sept. 8, 1898, at Ridgewood, New Jersey, Theodore Stengel, d. Aug. 30, 1912, at Ebensburg, Pa.; son of Godfrey and Fredericka (Hertle) Stengel.

The children of Theodore and Mary Ethel (Crowther) Stengel were:

- i. Josephine Stengel, b. Dec. 26, 1899, at Pittsburgh, Pa.
- ii. Fredericka Mary Stengel, b. July 26, 1903, at Pittsburgh, Pa.
- iii. Dorothy Stengel, b. June 26, 1907, at East Orange, N. J.; d. June 29, 1907.

HELEN ADA CROWTHER⁷ (Josephine Patterson Zell⁶, Josephine Patterson Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. March 8, 1881, at Reading, Pa.; m. Nov. 14, 1901, at Ridgewood, New Jersey, Charles Andrew Cumings, of Tidioute; son of Henry Harrison and Charlotte (Sink) Cumings.

Charles Andrew and Helen Ada (Crowther) Cumings have one daughter:

- i. Margaret Shippen Cumings, b. April 26, 1908, at Philadelphia, Pa.

FRANCES LOIS CROWTHER⁷ (Josephine Patterson Zell⁶, Josephine Patterson Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Oct. 14, 1883, in Reading, Pa.; m. June 28, 1905, at Montclair, New Jersey, Edgar Roscoe Cumings, b. Feb. 20, 1874, at Madison, Ohio; son of Charles and Rebecca (Sullivan) Cumings. Edgar Roscoe Cumings received the degree of A. B. from Union College in 1897, and Ph. D. from Yale in 1903. He is Professor of Geology at Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana; Fellow of the American Association Advancement of Science.

The children of Edgar Roscoe and Frances Lois (Crowther) Cumings are:

- i. Edith Katherine Cumings, b. May 12, 1906, at Bloomington, Indiana.
- ii. Edgar Crowther Cumings, b. Nov. 27, 1909, at Bloomington, Indiana.

EDITH FLORENCE CROWTHER⁷ (Josephine Patterson Zell⁶, Josephine Patterson Thompson⁵, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴,

son⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷; b. May 26, 1887, in Reading, Pa.; m. Sept. 29, 1914, in Philadelphia, Pa., Edward Everett Thompson, b. May 5, 1865, at Matamoras, Mexico; son of William Carson Stewart and Mary Virginia (Goode) Thompson.

Edward Everett and Edith Florence (Crowther) Thompson have a son and a daughter:

- i. Mary Virginia Thompson, b. July 30, 1916, at Waco, Texas.
- ii. Edward Everett Thompson, b. Oct. 19, 1920, at Waco, Texas.

EDMOND CASTELLO CROWTHER¹ (Josephine Patterson Zell², Josephine Patterson Thompson³, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Jan. 17, 1891, in Philadelphia, Pa.; volunteered for service in the World War, enlisting July 13, 1917; sailed for France, June 21, 1918; with Base Hospital 38; held consecutively the grades of private, Corporal, Sergeant, Sergeant 1st Class, 2nd Lieut. and 1st Lieut.; sailed from France July 5, 1919; honorably discharged Aug. 11, 1919, at Camp Dix, N. J.; m. June 29, 1922, Katherine S. Moore.

LAURANCE MONTIFIORE CROWTHER¹ (Josephine Patterson Zell², Josephine Patterson Thompson³, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴, George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. Jan. 24, 1895, in Boston, Massachusetts; volunteered for service in the World War; enlisted Sept. 12, 1917, and was assigned to the 30th Training Battalion, Camp Meade, Md.; transferred to Co. E, 30th Reg't Engineers, 82nd Division, Camp Gordon, Atlanta, Georgia, Oct. 16, 1917; appointed Corporal Oct. 25, 1917; on detached service, Marietta, Ga., Oct. 29 to Dec. 11, 1917; moved with Division to Camp Mills, L. I., N. Y., May 8, 1918; sailed for Liverpool on English S. S. Saxon, May, 1, 1918, arriving there May 30th; embarked from Southampton for France, arriving at Havre on June 1st; sent to reserve front line positions June 26th; at Bernecourt and Minorville July 17th; Aug. 7th left here for rest at Bicqueley, near Toul; Aug. 17th moved to the front again in the St. Mihiel sector; promoted to Sergeant Aug. 26th; took active part in

St. Mihiel drive; cooperating with infantry in their advances; promoted to Sergeant of Engineers Aug. 26th; Sept. 24 changed base to the Meuse Argonne sector. During the Argonne drive, the 82nd Division captured the towns of Chatel Cheherry, La Forge Farme, Fleville, Charpentry, Sommerance, St. Juvin. On active combat duty from Sept. 24th to Nov. 11—Armistice Day. Left the front lines on that day; transferred to Bordeaux April 7th, 1919; sailed on freighter bound for the United States; discharged from the service, May 25, 1919; m. Sept. 2, 1922, at Wood's Holl, Cape Cod, Mass., Josephine Banes Closson, b. Sept. 12, 1893, in Germantown, Philadelphia.

Laurance Montifiore and Josephine (Closson) Crowther have a daughter:

i. Jane Harwood Crowther, b. at Abington, Pa., Dec. 28, 1923.

CECIL RICHARD CROWTHER¹ (Josephine Patterson Zeil², Josephine Patterson Thompson³, Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴; George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), b. June 7, 1897, in Pittsburgh, Pa. Enlisted at Philadelphia as private, 103rd Motor Truck Co., 1st Regt., 28th Division, in June, 1917. In training at Mt. Gretna, Pa., for five weeks, then sent to Camp Hancock, Georgia; Motor Cycle Despatch Rider; transferred to Camp Meigs, December, 1917; in 303rd Motor Transport Corps, Washington, D. C., promoted Corporal. Sailed for England, Jan., 1918, on British Ship Celtic, arriving Southampton; in England four days, then crossed the Channel to La Havre, France. At Nievre three months, then moved to Verneuil and helped in the construction of a motor-truck base to be used in rebuilding trucks and vehicles damaged in conflict. This base was the largest of its kind in the A. E. F., having a personnel of 6,000 American troops. Later, approximately 5,000 German prisoners were employed there. At the front several times in autumn of 1918. After the Armistice took a truck train through Verdun, Toul and Luxembourg to Coblenz, Germany, returning by way of Nancy and Metz. Sailed for the United States from Brest, France, June 9, 1919, on the German liner, "Kaiserin Augusta Victoria." Honorably dis-

charged at Camp Dix, New Jersey, June, 1919, as Sergeant, 1st Class; married, June 27, 1923, Katharine Essick Lamb.

ELIZABETH JEANETTE ZELL^s (Josephine Patterson Thompson^s, Charlotte Chambers Patterson^t, George^s, James^s, James^t), b. Feb. 8, 1866, at Marietta, Pa.; m. April 23, 1898, at Reading, Pa., Thomas Thursby; b. July 18, 1855; son of James Randall and Martha (Bodell) Thursby.

Thomas and Elizabeth (Zell) Thursby have one son:

i. Thomas Burd Thursby, b. Nov. 2, 1900, at Dorchester, Massachusetts.

MARGARET LOWRY ZELL^s (Josephine Patterson Thompson^s, Charlotte Chambers Patterson^t, George^s, James^s, James^t), b. Jan. 13, 1868, at Reading, Pa.; m. Dec. 14, 1904, at Passaic, New Jersey, Charles Morford Hallman, b. Jan. 9, 1870, at Allentown, Pa.; son of Stephen Jacob and Emma (Morford) Hallman. No children.

THEODORE SHIPPEN ZELL^s (Josephine Patterson Thompson^s, Charlotte Chambers Patterson^t, George^s, James^s, James^t), b. June 15, 1870, at Reading, Pa.; d. June 20, 1896; m. at Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 5, 1893, Theresa Collins, b. at Wolverhampton, England, Sept. 27, 1868; dau. of John and Sarah (Harbland) Collins.

Theodore Shippen and Theresa (Collins) Zell had one daughter:

i. Gladys May Zell, b. Oct. 14, 1894, at Philadelphia, Pa.; d. April 14, 1920.

LUCIAN MITCHELL ZELL^s (Josephine Patterson Thompson^s, Charlotte Chambers Patterson^t, George^s, James^s, James^t), b. Sept. 15, 1873, at Reading, Pa.; an importer of precious stones and pearls; m. Sept. 28, 1898, in Philadelphia, Pa., Annie Cunningham.

The children of Lucian Mitchell and Annie (Cunningham) Zell are:

i. Dorothy May Zell, b. May 1, 1903, in Philadelphia, Pa.
ii. Lucian Mitchell Zell, b. April 9, 1906, at East Orange, N. J.

ELIZA (or ELIZABETH) BURD PATTERSON⁴ (George⁵, James⁶, James⁷), was born in the Patterson homestead on the Juniata, December 6th, 1795; died on the 12th of September, 1864, at "Riverdale", her farm near Schuylkill Haven, Pa. She was married at "Harmony Grove," Chestnut Hill, Pa., on the 6th of March, 1820,⁸ by Rev. Dr. Kemper, to Rubens Peale, b. May 4, 1784, in Philadelphia, Pa.; d. July 17, 1865, in Holmesburg, Pa. A younger son of the distinguished artist Charles Willson Peale and his first wife, Rachel Brewer, of Maryland, Rubens Peale inherited from his father a taste for both painting and natural science. As an amateur artist he at various times occupied himself with brush and palate, confining himself chiefly, if not altogether, to still-life painting. It was as a naturalist, however, that he was best known. Having grown up in his father's Museum, which was started in the Peale home on the corner of 3rd and Lombard Streets the year after Rubens was born, he absorbed in that atmosphere of learning an extensive knowledge of "birds, beasts, fishes and insects, and all that fly, leap, creep and swim, and all things else," comprised in his father's famous collection. He witnessed the preparation of specimens for exhibition and thus learned the art of taxidermy. The business of running a museum was as familiar to him as any other part of his everyday life. It was not strange, therefore, that when he arrived at man's estate he became closely identified with the Museum in which he held the position of Curator. Nor was it singular that the ownership of a museum seemed to him the *summum bonum* for which to strive. A year or two after his marriage he moved to Baltimore, where his brother Rembrandt had succeeded in establishing a picture gallery and museum while at the same time working at his profession of portrait painting. For several years Rubens Peale's Museum flourished as a perennial attraction in Baltimore. Then in 1827 he moved it to New York, where it achieved a gratifying popularity and prospered in a manner calculated to arouse great hopes for the future. Later, when rival museums sprang up and drew a proverbially fickle public away, Rubens Peale



ELIZA PATTERSON PEALE
(Mrs. Rubens Peale)



RUBENS PEALE

closed his doors and retired from business. Thenceforth he lived in comfortable seclusion on the farm near Schuylkill Haven in which his wife's patrimony had been invested. There their children grew to manhood and womanhood, and they retained through life a warm attachment for the quaint old place with its ancient fireplace and cosy chimney corners. It is now the home of a grandson, Rubens Peale 3rd.

An interesting glimpse of the first Rubens Peale's boyhood days is obtained from his "Reminiscences of Youth", written for his daughter, Mary Jane Peale, the artist. He says: "In 1795 we removed, from Lombard Street to the Philosophical Hall in 5th Street, near Chestnut. The Hall was not plastered, and before the Museum could be removed it was finished, the plasterers leaving some bundles of laths. At that time I had a Company of my associates. We drilled in the State House yard of an evening. At this time there was a celebration of the French Revolution, and a dinner given by the French Minister to his countrymen. He resided nearly out of town, at the corner of 12th and Market Streets. I, with my company of soldiers, marched from the Philosophical Hall, with a lath and shavings tied at one end, and shouldered as guns. We bore the French flag, with the English flag under it.

"When we arrived at the vacant lot (now Centre Square) the English flag was planted with the French flag above it, and at the word of command the shavings were lighted and applied to the English flag, which was soon consumed.

"The dining party were much pleased with this demonstration and sent for me. I was placed at the left of the Chairman at table.

"Many glasses of wine were sent to me that I might put them to my lips, a French custom. By the time that all the toasts were drunk the effluvia of the wine so affected my head that I could scarcely stand.

"After dinner they placed me on the base of the obelisque that was surmounted with the Liberty cap; they then marched in procession. It was difficult for me to keep my position, for I was giddy."

After the foregoing *naïve* account of the zeal with which as a child of eleven he helped celebrate the French Revolution, one is in a manner prepared for the further disclosure that at the age of ten Rubens Peale marched to camp and hobnobbed with the McPherson Blues, that very select and exclusive patriotic organization composed of the flower of Philadelphia youth enthusiastically embodied first in 1794. He recalls that "When the Western Insurrection against the tax on whiskey, called the 'Whiskey boys,' was to be attacked or forced to pay the tax, the volunteers were called out and encamped over Schuylkill. My brother Raphael had me dressed in the uniform of the McPherson Blues, in which Company he was an officer. I marched with them to the camp ground. After their return he painted my portrait in the uniform which I wore at the time. Which portrait now belongs to my daughter Mary."

This charming portrait of Rubens Peale as a child dressed in the smart uniform of the McPherson Blues is regretfully omitted here, for lack of space. It depicts him as a most engaging little boy, his youthful freshness and innocence seemingly accentuated by the dark blue uniform and stunning bearskin hat with its huge black military cockade.

The children of Rubens and Eliza Peale were:

- i. Charles Willson Peale, b. Feb. 15, 1821, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Harriet Friel.
- ii. George Patterson Peale, b. Aug. 15, 1822, in Baltimore, Md.; d. Jane 4, 1858, at Schuylkill Haven, Pa.
- iii. William Peale, b. Feb. 8, 1824, in Baltimore, Md.; d. March 16, 1838, in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- iv. Mary Jane Peale, b. Feb. 16, 1827, at New York; d. in November, 1902, in Pottsville, Pa. An artist of ability, she pursued her studies under the guidance of her uncles, Franklin and Rembrandt Peale, in Philadelphia, where she established her studio and profited by art associations of a most pleasurable and stimulating nature. She enjoyed the friendship of the Sullys and others who stood high in art and literary circles, and counted among her devoted friends and admirers many more who loved and honored her for her pure and lofty life, her sincere and unselfish goodness. Her portraits were regarded as singularly true representations of the originals. She began her work as a professional portrait-painter at the age of thirty-two, and thereafter applied herself with the greatest assiduity to this, her life work. She never married.



MARY JANE PEALE

- v. James Burd Peale, b. July 10, 1833, in New York; m. first, Mary Clarissa McBurney; m. secondly, Mary Rebecca Frisby Wilmer.
 vi. } Twins { Rubens Peale, b. Oct. 1, 1836, at New York; d. in May, 1837, at New York.
 vii. } Twins { Edward Burd Peale, b. Oct. 1, 1836; m. Louisa Harriet Hubley.

CHARLES WILLSON PEALE⁶ (Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹) b. Feb. 15, 1821, in Philadelphia, Pa.; d. Sept. 30, 1871, in Norristown, Pa.; m. Nov. 9, 1846, at Jeansville, Luzerne County, Pa., by Rev. James P. Moore, Harriet Friel; b. Aug. 11, 1830, in Lebanon, Pa.; dau. of Patrick and Elizabeth (Shay) Friel.

The children of Charles Willson and Harriet (Friel) Peale were:

- i. Albert Charles Peale, M. D., b. April 1, 1849, at Heckshersville, Schuylkill County, Pa.; d. Dec. 5, 1914; A. B., C. H. S. of Philadelphia, 1868; A. M., 1873; M. D., U. of P., March 14, 1871; Assistant Geologist, U. S. Geological Survey, 1871-1879; Geologist, U. S. Geological Survey, 1883-1892; m. Dec. 23, 1875, by Rev. Dr. Beadle, in Green Hill Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa., Emilie Steele Wiswell, b. Oct. 26, 1850, at Southold, L. I., N. Y.; dau. of Rev. George Franklin Wiswell, D. D., and his wife Emily Tuthill. No children.
- ii. Clara Elizabeth Peale, b. March 17, 1851; m. Charles Karsner Mills, M. D.

CLARA ELIZABETH PEALE⁶ (Charles Willson Peale⁵, Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. March 17, 1851, at Heckshersville, Schuylkill County, Pa.; m. Nov. 6, 1873, in Philadelphia, Pa., by the Rev. J. S. J. McConnell, Charles Karsner Mills, M. D.; b. Dec. 4, 1845, at Falls of Schuylkill, Philadelphia, Pa., son of James and Lavinia Ann (Fitzgerald) Mills.

Charles Karsner Mills, M. D., distinguished as a neurologist; volunteered for service in the Civil War before he had reached the age of seventeen; in 1862 was in Company "D," 4th Regiment Reserve Brigade, 1st Division P. V.; was 1st Corporal in John Dobson's Company ("I"), 33rd Regiment Volunteer Militia, June 16, 1863, to serve in the emergency; was with the regiment at Harrisburg, Carlisle, Hagerstown and Williamsport, Md.; discharged Aug. 1, 1863; A. B. (C.

H. S. of Philadelphia), 1864; A. M., M. D. (U. of P.), 1871; Professor Diseases of Mind and Nervous System, Philadelphia Polyclinic, 1883-98; Clinic Professor Nervous Diseases, Women's Medical College of Pennsylvania, 1891-1902; Professor Mental Diseases and Medical Jurisprudence, 1893-1901; Clinic Professor Nervous Diseases, 1901-3; President American Neurologists Association, 1886-7; fellow College of Physicians of Philadelphia; author of a Treatise on the Nervous System and Its Diseases, 1898; also numerous monographs and articles.

The children of Charles Karsner and Clara Elizabeth (Peale) Mills were:

- i. Harriet Peale Mills, b. April 29, 1876, in Philadelphia, Pa.; d. Aug. 8, 1876, near Pottstown, Pa.
- ii. Coleman Sellers Mills, b. April 22, 1878, in Philadelphia, Pa.
- iii. Charles Peale Mills, b. March 2, 1883, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Helen Pratt, of Utica, New York.
- iv. Helen Elizabeth Mills, b. Oct. 25, 1885, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. in 1918, Andrew Weisenberg.

JAMES BURD PEALE, M. D.⁸ (Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James¹, James¹), was born in New York on the 10th of July, 1833; M. D. (U. of P.), 1856; practised his profession first in Reading, Pa.; removed to Holmesburg, Pa., about 1859, and was practising there at the outbreak of the Civil War; volunteered for service and was commissioned Brigade Surgeon, Oct. 30, 1861; assigned to the Department of the Potomac in December; on General Stahl's Staff, 1st Brigade, Bunker's Division, which was ordered to advance towards Richmond, March 10, 1862, and reached the neighborhood of Winchester, when General Rosecrans took command of the Division. The sick of the Division having been sent to the Union Hotel in Winchester where a hospital was established, General Rosecrans on the 4th of May ordered Dr. Peale "to take charge of and organize as a Post Hospital," the Union Hotel, Hospital—an exceedingly difficult duty, the sick and attendants being all foreigners, few of them able to speak or understand any language but German. They numbered about three hundred and forty altogether. Dr. Peale succeeded in bring-

ing order out of choas, and by the 23rd of May was able to send away all the sick but twelve, who were too ill to be removed. That night he learned that the enemy had defeated the Northern forces at Front Royal, on the Shenandoah, and were approaching Winchester. Deeming it his duty to remain with those committed to his care, under any circumstances, he communicated his intention of doing so to his Assistant Surgeon and the few remaining attendants. They all agreed to do as he did.

General Banks fell back from Strasburg to Winchester on the 24th of May, was attacked by General Jackson's forces and driven to and across the Potomac river. The sick who were able to walk from Strasburg came into Dr. Peale's Hospital on the evening of the 24th. They numbered two hundred and thirty, and were fed bread, raw ham and coffee. It was midnight by the time they had all been fed.

About nine o'clock on the morning of the 25th of May, Dr. Peale was taken prisoner and directed to continue attending the wounded as they were brought in by the Confederate soldiers. Dr. Black, Acting Medical Director of General Jackson's forces, called upon him in the course of the day and informed him that he was to take charge of all the federal sick and wounded and organize a hospital in the same building he then occupied, the Union Hotel.

All the wounded brought in and all the sick from the three Union hospitals in Winchester were then brought to the Union Hotel and placed under his care. They numbered about three hundred and thirty-eight. Fifty-six attendants were allowed him. Dr. Bissell, of the 5th Conn. Volunteers, was captured in the morning and allowed by the Confederate medical authorities to act as Dr. Peale's assistant. His former assistant had run away when the enemy entered the town—likewise all his former attendants but four nurses, two of whom were women. Other surgeons captured were allowed to offer their services to him, and to each of them he assigned a portion of the duties of the hospital.

When Winchester was evacuated by the Confederates Dr. Peale took charge of the three hospitals which had been occupied by them. He assigned surgeons from those who were assisting him, with assistants and attendants to each. Six days later the Northern troops under General Banks occupied Winchester, and Dr. Peale was granted a seven-days leave to visit his family, who had been without news of him for weeks.

He was transferred to the Corps of Surgeons of Volunteers on the 2nd of July, 1862, and ordered to report to General Schenk at Sperryville, Va. When Sigel's Corps marched from Sperryville to reinforce General Banks at Cedar Mountain, Dr. Peale was ordered to remain and take charge of all the sick of the Corps, over three hundred in number. As no provision had been made in the way of medicine or food, his position was a difficult one. After two days, teams having been sent to him from Culpepper, he removed all the sick during the night and morning to that place.

He was at the second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; on-duty with the 1st Division, Eleventh Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, in October and November, 1862; Medical inspector, Eleventh Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, from December 7th, 1862, to April 29th, 1863, when his resignation was accepted, exposure during the winter having affected his health.

While on duty in Winchester as Chief of Hospitals, he organized a hospital in James M. Mason's house for the sick of Fremont's Department, who were then in that city.

He died in Holmesburg, Pa., March 2nd, 1881, his loss being felt there as a public calamity. For his ability as a physician and his many virtues as a man had won for him the universal respect and esteem of all classes of citizens. He was not only a successful physician and a most skillful surgeon. He was a cultured, refined and scholarly gentleman, a man whose gentleness and suavity of manner endeared him to the whole community; a devout Christian and a vestryman of Emanuel P. E. Church. He was a Manager of the Forrest



JAMES BURD PEALE, M. D.



EDWARD BURD PEALE

Home, near Holmesburg, and Chairman of the Library Committee of the Trustees of the Lower Dublin Academy. It was entirely due to his efforts that the Holme fund was diverted by order of the court to the purpose of establishing a free public library in Holmesburg. He was a Trustee of the Thomas Holme Free Library. He married, first, Nov. 8, 1859, in St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., by Rt. Rev. Bishop Odenheimer, Mary Clarissa McBurney, b. 1837; d. Nov. 19, 1864, in Holmesburg, Philadelphia; dau. of Samuel and Laura (Lyman) McBurney.

The children of Dr. James B. and Mary (McBurney) Peale were:

- i. Mary Burd Peale, b. Sept. 10, 1860; m. George Thomas Green.
- ii. Jane Orne Peale, died in infancy, in Holmesburg, Pa.

DR. JAMES B. PEALE, m. secondly, June 4, 1868, at Holmesburg, Philadelphia, Pa., by Rev. Dr. Millett, Mary Rebecca Frisby Wilmer, b. June 30, 1838; d. Nov. 14, 1924, in Holmesburg, Philadelphia, Pa.

The children of Dr. James B. and Mary (Wilmer) Peale were:

- iii. Eleanor Wilmer Peale, b. Sept. 17, 1869; d. Dec. 10, 1918.
- iv. Caroline Elise Peale, b. March 18, 1872, in Holmesburg, Philadelphia, Pa.

v. Elizabeth (Elsie) Burd Peale, b. Nov. 26, 1875, in Holmesburg, Philadelphia, Pa.

vi. Rebecca Burd Peale, b. May 23, 1881, in Holmesburg, Pa.; m. George Patterson.

MARY BURD PEALE* (James Burd Peale, M. D., Eliza Patterson*, George*, James*, James'), b. Sept. 10, 1860, in Holmesburg, Pa.; m. June 23, 1886, George Thomas Green, of New York City, b. Feb. 21, 1844, at Lowell, Massachusetts; d. Aug. 11, 1896, in Englewood, N. J.; son of John Orne and Jane (McBurney) Green.

The children of George Thomas and Mary Burd (Peale) Green were:

- i. Jane Orne Green, b. June 20, 1887, in New York City; in the Federal service from Jan. 8, 1918, to July 23, 1919; Army Nurse Corps; Base Hospital, Fort Sam Houston; Base Hospital No. 86, Meves, one of the largest Base Hospitals in France; Camp Hospital, No. 26, St.-Aignan, France.

- ii. James Burd Peale Green, b. July 11, 1888, in New York City; m. Mary B. Paine.
- iii. George Thomas Green, Jr., b. Sept. 28, 1890, in Englewood, N. J.; d. March 18, 1919, at Concord, N. H.
- iv. John Orne Green, b. Feb. 12, 1892; d. March 20, 1892, at Englewood, New Jersey.
- v. John Orne Green, b. Jan. 12, 1893; m. Harriot Cox O'Brien.
- vi. Mary McBurney Green, b. Oct. 1, 1896, at Englewood, N. J.

JAMES BURD PEALE GREEN⁶ (Mary Burd Peale⁶, James Burd Peale, M. D.⁵, Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. July 11, 1888, in New York City; in the Federal service from Aug. 5, 1917, to May 14, 1919, 165th Inf., 83rd Brig., 42nd Div.; took part in the engagements at Luneville, Baccarat, Champagne, Chateau-Thierry, Ourcq River; also served in the Army of Occupation; m. Sept. 23, 1922, in New York City, Mary Brewster Paine, b. Dec. 7, 1895, in Englewood, N. J.; daughter of Charles Hebard and Mary Brewster (Barber) Paine.

James Burd and Mary (Paine) Green have a son:

- i. James Burd Peale Green, Jr., b. Sept. 12, 1923, in New York City.

JOHN ORNE GREEN⁶ (Mary Burd Peale⁶, James Burd Peale, M. D.⁵, Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹) b. Jan. 12, 1893, in Englewood, N. J.; in the Federal service from Nov., 1917, to Aug. 15, 1919, 186th Aero Squadron; m. Oct. 9, 1920, in Englewood, N. J., Harriot Cox O'Brien, b. Aug. 5, 1893, in Brooklyn, New York, daughter of John Fell and Louise (Gonzalez) O'Brien.

The children of John Orne and Harriot (O'Brien) Green are:

- i. John Orne Green, Jr., b. Jan. 1, 1922, in Erie, Pa.
- ii. Donat O'Brien Green, b. March 1, 1923, in Mobile, Alabama.

REBECCA BURD PEALE⁶ (James Burd Peale, M. D.⁵, Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. May 23, 1881, in Holmesburg, Philadelphia, Pa.; miniature painter; m. in Holmesburg, Pa., June 23, 1909, George Patterson, b. in Norristown, Pa., Nov. 8, 1875; son of Theodore Frelinghuysen and Harriet (White) Patterson.

George and Rebecca (Peale) Patterson have one son :

i. George Patterson, b. July 30, 1910, in Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

EDWARD BURD PEALE⁶ (Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. at New York, Oct. 1, 1835; d. Dec. 30, 1905; m. Nov. 9, 1859, at Reading, Pa., by Rev. Milton C. Lightner, Louisa Harriet Hubley; b. Sept. 13, 1839; dau. of Francis Shippen and Rachael Hughes (Potts) Hubley.

The children of Edward and Louisa (Hubley) Peale were:

- i. Anna Frances Peale, b. Aug. 10, 1860; m. Frederick Carrier, M. D.
- ii. Rubens Peale, b. Aug. 10, 1872, at "Riverdale," near Schuylkill Haven, Pa.; m. by the Rev. Dr. McConnell, in St. Stephen's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., on the 18th of May, 1892, Catherine Moffat.

ANNA FRANCES PEALE⁶ (Edward Burd Peale⁴, Eliza Patterson⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Aug. 10, 1860, at "Riverdale," near Schuylkill Haven, Pa.; m. in Philadelphia, May 20, 1883, Frederick Carrier, M. D.; b. in Oswego, New York, May —, 1851; d. Jan. 10, 1924; son of Cyrus Carrier. Dr. Carrier was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; a member of the Philadelphia County Medical Club, and of the College of Physicians.

The children of Dr. Frederick and Anna Frances (Peale) Carrier were:

- i. Carl Frederick Peale Carrier, b. April 29, 1887; graduated from Central Manual High School of Philadelphia in 1906, and at the University of Pennsylvania in 1911, as electrical and mechanical engineer; member of the Engineers' Club; married in Philadelphia, Pa., July 28, 1918, Isabel Coho, b. in Lancaster, Pa.; dau. of Eugene Coho of Lancaster, Pa.
- ii. Edward Burd Peale Carrier, b. Dec. 6, 1891; educated at the Central Manual High School, Philadelphia, Pa.; was president of the graduating class of Central Manual High School in 1912; attended the University of Pennsylvania, where he took the Wharton School Course, and Dennison University, Granville, Ohio; member of the Sigma Chi Fraternity, the New York Fraternity Club and the Merion Cricket Club of Philadelphia, Pa.; married in New York, June, 1924, Hilda Crawford, b. November, 1898, in Philadelphia, Pa.; dau. of William and Alice Crawford, in the real estate business.

GEORGE PATTERSON⁴ (George¹, James², James³), youngest of the ten children born to George and Jean (Burd) Patterson, first saw the light of day in the Patterson homestead on the Juniata on the 5th of September, 1797. When the family moved to Chestnut Hill he was not too young to have formed a very strong attachment for the place of his birth, nor to have imbibed an intimate knowledge of the salient features of the family history and traditions. Already there had been impressed upon his young and retentive memory the stories first heard in early childhood, when the family gathered round the big log fire in the old house on the Juniata, and were entertained by the recital of deeds of prowess performed by those matchless heroes, his grandfather and his Uncle William. He retained a vivid recollection of it all. Even after he had passed the allotted three score years and ten he loyed to recount for the edification of his own interesting family of youngsters those exciting tales, and describe the manner in which the names "Big Shot" and "Long Gun" came to be bestowed upon those same two wonderful persons, and to tell how long, long ago, his great grandfather had fought in Cresap's War and had a price set upon his head.

He was only seventeen when his father died, but he was already in business—his father having advanced money and lent his woolen machines to the three brothers, Burd, William and George, who were engaged in manufacturing yarn and woolen cloth at that time. After Burd dropped out of the firm, William and George continued to carry on the business, holding "Harmony Grove" as tenants in common until 1824. On the 28th of August in that year George bought William's half of the Chestnut Hill property. It was probably about this time that George married Maria Shinkel, daughter of Frederick Shinkel, of Philadelphia, bringing his bride home to live in the old stone house now all his own. After a few years the quiet neighborhood began to pall upon the active young man. He wrote to his sister Mary, in 1827, that the place seemed lonesome, with only one or two neighbors to drop in for an occasional chat. In 1827 and 1828 he owned in partnership with his cousin, Charles Shippen, of



FREDERICK G. PATTERSON



ELIZABETH LOESER PATTERSON
(Mrs. Frederick G. Patterson)

Philadelphia, a saw mill and five hundred and sixty acres of land in Schuylkill County, where he was taxed as a non-resident. In 1829 he purchased coal land in Schuylkill County and town lots in Pottsville. In March or April, 1830, he moved there, bringing his family up from "Harmony Grove", which he sold to his brother William Augustus on the 29th of May, 1830.

There were fortunes to be made in coal lands. He was one of the fortunate who early invested in Schuylkill County land. In May, 1830, he sold two-thirds of a tract of ninety-six acres for \$9,600; on the first of June he parted with two-thirds of a tract of three hundred and forty-nine acres, receiving in return \$20,287.90. He dealt extensively in land during the ensuing nine years, and also shipped coal to Philadelphia by way of the Schuylkill Canal. In December, 1833, he was elected President of the Mill Creek and Mine Hill Navigation and Railroad Company, an office to which he was re-elected annually for many years. This railroad, now long since defunct and many years ago consigned to oblivion, was a lateral constructed to accommodate the Schuylkill Canal with a coal tonnage from the district south of Mine Hill. It extended from Port Carbon to the neighborhood of St. Clair. Burd Patterson was one of its Managers, as was also Charles Loeser, being annually elected to that office, whilst George Patterson was with equal regularity elected a Manager of the Schuylkill Valley Navigation and Railroad Company, of which Burd Patterson was President.

In April, 1834, George Patterson bought upwards of five thousand acres of land in Little Mahanoy Township, paying \$25,000 for it. He also owned a considerable tract in the Shamokin Coal Basin, and was one of the owners of the Spohn coal fields, near Philadelphia.

Late in the thirties he turned his attention to the manufacture of iron, and for more than twenty years was prominent as an iron master. In 1839 he built the Columbia Furnace, at Danville, Montour County, Pa. This furnace was successfully blown in with anthracite in June, 1840, being one of the earliest furnaces in which this was accomplished. He sold

this furnace, and, in 1843, built the first of the William Penn Furnaces at Spring Mill, on the Schuylkill river twelve miles from Philadelphia. He was one of four owners of the Montgomery Furnace, built at Port Kennedy in 1855 and put in blast in 1856. He sold his interest in this furnace to John Shippen, of Pottsville, in 1862. Relinquishing all business cares, he removed to Norristown in 1864, and made his home there, leading the comfortable life of a retired gentleman until his death July 3, 1871.

The children of George and Maria Patterson were:

- i. Frederick G. Patterson, b. Sept. 6, 1825; m. Elizabeth B. Loeser.
- ii. George Stewart Patterson, b. in 1827; m. Deborah Knorr.
- iii. Edward Burd Patterson, b. Aug. 14, 1829; m. Rebecca Jane Wilson.
- iv. Mary Jane Patterson, b. in 1831; d. March 8, 1838.
- v. William Francis Patterson, b. Aug. 24, 1834; m. first, Mary Jane Weaver; m. secondly, Matilda Clemens.
- vi. Emily Patterson, b. in 1837; d. Oct. 5, 1839.

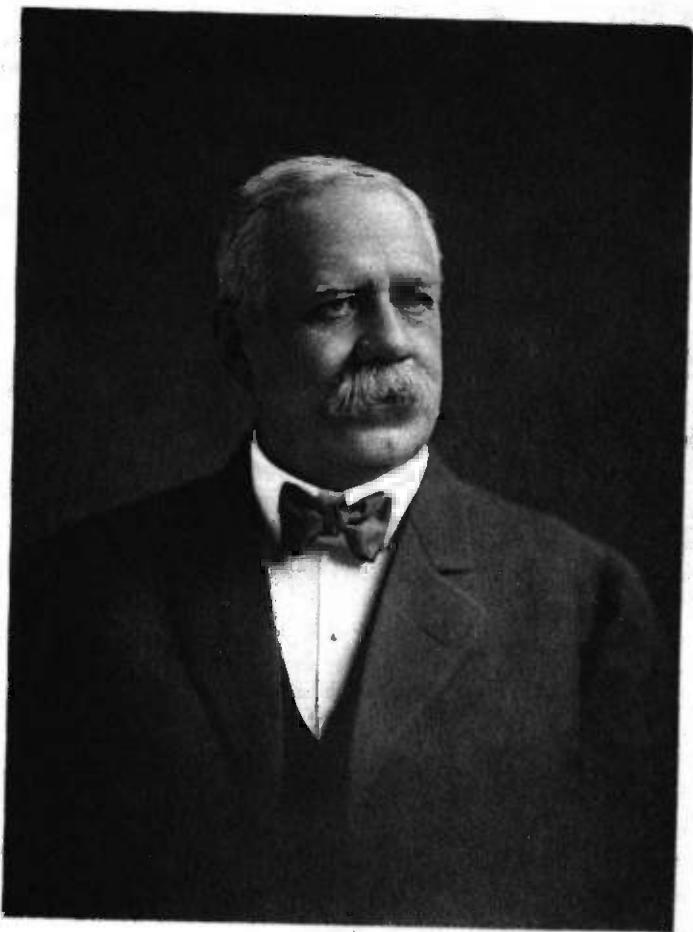
Maria, wife of George Patterson 2nd, died in Pottsville, Pa., on the 9th of June, 1839.

GEORGE PATTERSON married secondly, in 1843, Lydia Ann Adams, b. May 7, 1820, in Philadelphia, Pa., d. Aug. 25, 1907, at Ambler, Pa.

The children of George and Lydia (Adams) Patterson were:

- vii. Theodore Frelinghuysen Patterson, b. Aug. 31, 1844; m. Harriet Duncan White.
- viii. John Adams Patterson, b. Feb. 20, 1846; m. first, Matilda Loeser; m. secondly, Caroline Wagner.
- ix. Emma Jean Patterson, b. March 25, 1848; m. Lieut. Commander Frederick Irvin Naille, U. S. N.
- x. Mary Eliza Patterson, b. March 12, 1850; m. David R. Beaver, M. D.
- xi. Lydia Adams Patterson, b. March 8, 1852, in Pottsville, Pa.; d. April 1, 1902, at Wayne, Pa.
- xii. Hoface Patterson, b. March 5, 1855; m. Rosalie des Sables Hooper.
- xiii. Rubena Peale Patterson, b. July 4, 1858; d. Jan. 29, 1904.
- xiv. Belle Patterson, b. July 4, 1861; m. Frank Wiley Farrell.
- xv. Lincoln Burd Patterson, b. Sept. 25, 1866; m. Georgia H. Bolster.

FREDERICK GRAEFF PATTERSON (George, George, James, James), was born on the sixth of September, 1825, at Harmony Grove, Chestnut Hill, Pa. He died on the 19th



GEORGE PATTERSON, 3rd.

of December, 1884, in Pottsville, Pa. He was four and a half years of age when the family moved to Pottsville, where he grew up and made his home until his death. In May, 1853, he married Elizabeth Burlew Loeser, b. Sept. 11, 1822, at Orwigsburg, Pa.; d. Jan. 3, 1884, in Pottsville, Pa.; daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Burlew) Loeser, of Pottsville, Pa.

The children of Frederick and Elizabeth (Loeser) Patterson were:

- i. George Patterson, b. Feb. 24, 1854; m. Eleanor Campbell Geer.
- ii. Charles Loeser Patterson, b. Dec. 25, 1855; m. Cornelia C. McCune.
- iii. Frances Elizabeth Patterson, b. Nov. 5, 1859, in Pottsville, Pa.; d. Feb. 8, 1886, in Norristown, Pa.

GEORGE PATTERSON (Frederick Graeff¹, George², George³, James⁴, James⁵), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 24th of February, 1854; died in Philadelphia, Pa., on the 13th of March, 1914. In early life he was a prominent mining engineer connected with the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company. He was General Superintendent of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Company at the time of his death. He married on the 17th of June, 1875, at Minersville, Schuylkill County, Pa., Eleanor Campbell Geer, daughter of Seth Winslow Geer.

The children of George and Eleanor (Geer) Patterson were:

- i. Charles Adams Patterson, b. April 9, 1876; m. Carolyn Harrison Doremus.
- ii. Seth Geer Patterson, b. April 8, 1879.
- iii. John Douglas Patterson, b. Sept. 23, 1885.
- iv. George Patterson, b. Sept. 8, 1889; d. Aug. 29, 1898.

CHARLES ADAMS PATTERSON (George¹, Frederick Graeff², George³, George⁴, James⁵, James⁶), was born in Minersville, Pa., on the 9th of April, 1876; graduated from the Wilmington High School in 1894; went to work at once as an office boy with Repauno Chemical Company at Paulsboro, New Jersey; studied shorthand at night, and was made stenographer and clerk to H. M. Barksdale, managing head of the Chemical Company; entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1896; graduated in chemistry in 1900; returned to the Du Poit Company as a chemist at the Repauno Works, of

which he was made Assistant Superintendent in 1903. He became successively Superintendent at the Forcite Works, the Hercules Works, and in May, 1912, returned to the Repauho plant as its Superintendent.

In May, 1916, he was made General Superintendent of the du Pont Company's high explosives operating department, and in 1917 became Assistant Director and then Director of the explosives manufacturing department. Soon afterwards he was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the du Pont Company. At the close of the World War he became a member of the Executive Committee in charge of the readjustment of the affairs of the du Pont Company to a peace-time basis. He was elected a Vice-President and given general supervision of the explosives-manufacturing department, of which he was made General Manager in September, 1921, after the explosives department had been enlarged to include sales and all other activities.

In addition to his responsibilities as manager of a branch of the business which had expanded until it was almost as large as the whole organization of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company before the war, he was active in politics, although he never ran for office, and was Chairman of the Republican Committee of Newcastle County, Delaware. He was a Director in the Wilmington Trust Company, the Illinois Torpedo Company, the American Glycerin Company and the Kentucky Glycerin Company. He died in the prime of life on the 27th of July, 1822, following an operation for a carbuncle, having during his brief and successful career exemplified many of the best traits inherited from his most distinguished forbears. He married in Schaghticoke, New York, on the 6th of January, 1904, Carolyn Harrison Doremus, daughter of Thomas Lampson and Jeannette Russell (Swift) Doremus, born on the 22nd of September, 1878.

The children of Charles Adams and Carolyn (Doremus) Patterson are:

- i. Margaret Swift Patterson, b. Feb. 4, 1905, at Woodbury, New Jersey.
- ii. Janet Gee Patterson, b. Oct. 1, 1906, at Washburn, Wisconsin.
- iii. George Doremus Patterson, b. Feb. 5, 1912, at Hercules, California.
- iv. Elizabeth Campbell Patterson, b. June 23, 1917, at Wilmington, Del.



CHARLES ADAMS PATTERSON

CHARLES LOESER PATTERSON⁶ (Frederick Graeff⁶, George⁶, George⁷, James⁸, James⁹), was born on the 25th of December, 1855, in Pottsville, Pa., and has had a long, varied and successful business career. In early youth he determined to become an engineer, but circumstances not making it possible for him to acquire the necessary training at college or in a technical school, he accomplished his purpose by taking advantage of such opportunities as were available in a mining section. By practical work, supplemented by home study, he soon mastered the difficulties of his chosen calling, and became one of the best mining engineers in Pennsylvania. He joined an engineering corps in 1873, and was engrossed in engineering work from that time until 1882, during which period he succeeded in working his way up until he finally had complete charge of two large tunnels. His whole work during this time was confined to the Reading Coal & Iron Company and the Lehigh Valley Coal Company.

This period witnessed the introduction of the use of high explosives. Recognizing the future possibilities of this industry, Mr. Patterson availed himself of an opportunity which presented itself in 1883 to become connected with the Repauno Chemical Company, established a few years earlier by Mr. Lammott du Pont. He was first employed as a salesman for this Company, being assigned the handling of the trade of the contractors who were engaged in constructing the South Penn Railroad. His engineering experience proved of great value to him in this new work, and it was soon apparent that he had finally entered the field for which his abilities peculiarly fitted him. He was so successful in his efforts in connection with the South Penn Railroad that in 1886 he was selected to represent the Repauno Chemical Company in the South. Accordingly he opened a new office of that company in Atlanta, Georgia. As a result of his extraordinary business acumen the Repauno Chemical Company soon became the leading concern in the high explosive trade of the southern district.

In 1892 construction was started on the Chicago Drainage Canal, one of the most extensive pieces of work of that

character which had ever been undertaken. Mr. Patterson's knowledge of explosives, added to his intimate acquaintance with the contractors handling this work, enabled him to secure for his Company the bulk of the explosives business incident to the construction of the Canal, despite the fact that he was faced by keen competition from manufacturing companies whose plants were located in close proximity to the work—one of the competing factories being only a few miles distant from it. Prior to this time the western business of the Repauno Company had been neglected. Rival concerns handled much of the high explosives trade. Therefore it was necessary for him to spend much time in Chicago during the progress of this work. He was appointed General Western Agent of the Repauno Chemical Company, with headquarters in Chicago, and was so successful in this position that very soon the Repauno Chemical Company became the leader in the explosives industry in the West, just as it had been in the East, and under Mr. Patterson's fostering care had lately become in the South.

In 1895 the Repauno Chemical Company, the Hercules Powder Company and the Atlantic Dynamite Company were consolidated, being known as the Eastern Dynamite Company. Mr. Patterson was appointed General Sales Agent for the various companies controlled by the Eastern Dynamite Company. It now became necessary for him to make his headquarters at the General Office of the Company in Wilmington, Delaware.

At this time the industry was in an extremely demoralized condition as a result of the rapid development of the high explosive business and the business depression following the panic of 1892. Numerous small companies had entered the field—many of them managed by interests not experienced in the explosive industry. The outlook for the future was very discouraging. Nothing daunted, Mr. Patterson energetically canvassed the whole field, studied conditions thoroughly, and undertook to bring the business back to a legitimate



CHARLES L. PATTERSON

basis. By his advice some of the better located plants and better known brands of the competing organizations were acquired by the Eastern Dynamite Company, and owing to his efforts to secure the confidence of the industry much of the bitter feeling which had been injected into the relations between the different manufacturers was allayed. In a short time the outlook was completely changed. From having been in an unprofitable, demoralized condition, the business now developed into a profitable one. The sales organization built up by him became the most effective one in the whole explosive industry.

In 1902 the different branches of the industry were consolidated, through the formation of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Powder Company, which took over the business formerly handled by E. I. du Pont de Nemours & Company, the Laflin & Rand Powder Company, the Eastern Dynamite Company and the Hazard Powder Company, as well as a number of other companies which had formerly been controlled by du Pont, Laflin and Rand interests. It was manifest that the selling organization of the new Company would have to be built on the foundation of the sales organization of the Eastern Dynamite Company. Mr. Patterson was appointed Director of Sales of the new Company, and occupied this position until 1907, when he was made Vice-President in charge of sales.

During the entire time when he was in charge of sales of the du Pont Company its position as the largest manufacturer of explosives in the world was continually strengthened and the business was steadily increased. In addition to maintaining his own Company as the leading manufacturers of the industry, Mr. Patterson, by the fairness of his methods and the justice of his dealings, won not only the confidence of his employers and his customers, but gained the respect, admiration and confidence of his competitors as well.

In 1913 he was relieved of detail responsibility, but continued as Vice-President and Director of E. I. du Pont de Nemours Powder Company and its successor, E. I. du Pont de Nemours & Company, which position he still occupies.

Both before and after the participation of the United States in the World War, his advice and counsel were of great value in all the difficult undertakings incident thereto.

Much of his success is due to his unusual ability as a judge of men, but even more may be attributed to the faculty which he possesses in the highest degree of being able to bring out the best in the men working under his direction, and thereby fit them for holding responsible positions. A very large number of the leading men in the explosive industry both in his own Company and in other leading concerns acquired their experience and fitted themselves for their present responsibilities under his training and direction. In addition to being Vice-President and Director of E. I. du Pont de Nemours & Company, he is a Director and member of the Executive Committee of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours & Company, of Pennsylvania, a Director of the Union National Bank of Wilmington, Delaware, a leader in civic affairs, and has been for years the President of the Associated Charities of Wilmington—the only organized society of its kind in that city.

The history of his life is a record of achievement by the exercise of industry and zeal, sagacity and business ability, energy and force—qualities exemplified in many instances throughout these pages. And when to personal achievement is added an enviable record for having enabled others to achieve it seems almost superfluous to say that to enlist his interest in any undertaking is to insure its prosecution with vigor. It is chiefly owing to his generosity, earnest interest, and zeal to honor those who have gone before that the publication of this record of the Patterson family is made possible.

He married at Shippensburg, Pa., on the 25th of December, 1888, Cornelia Caroline McCune, who was born on the 29th of November, 1863, daughter of Edmund James and Elizabeth (Curtiss) McCune.

Charles Loeser and Cornelia (McCune) Patterson have one daughter:

i. Elizabeth Curtiss McCune Patterson, b. Jan. 8, 1898.



ELIZABETH CURTISS McCUNE PATTERSON

GEORGE STEWART PATTERSON⁵ (George⁴, George³, James², James¹), was born in 1827, at Harmony Grove, Chestnut Hill, Pa.; died on the 22nd of September, 1875, at Bridgeport, Montgomery County, Pa.; married on the 3rd of May, 1853, in Pottsville, Pa., Deborah Knorr, born in 1833, in Milton, Pa., daughter of John and Sarah Knorr.

The children of George Stewart and Deborah (Knorr) Patterson were:

- i. Maria Louisa Patterson, b. April 23, 1854; m. Frank Kreybill.
- ii. Harry Knorr Patterson, b. May 20, 1856, at Port Kennedy, Pa.
- iii. Margaret Kennedy Patterson, b. March 15, 1859, at Bridgeport, Montgomery County, Pa.; died there, June 1, 1859.
- iv. Thomas Wilson Patterson, b. July 12, 1860, at Bridgeport, Montgomery County, Pa.
- v. Anne Shearer Patterson, b. Jan. 6, 1863; m. Albert F. Mosty.
- vi. Frederick Patterson, b. June 7, 1865, at Bridgeport, Pa.; d. March 21, 1869.
- vii. Bertha Patterson, b. Jan. 19, 1867, at Bridgeport, Pa.; d. Dec. 21, 1869.
- viii. George Stewart Patterson, b. June 8, 1869, at Bridgeport, Pa.
- ix. Sarah Knorr Patterson, b. Oct. 24, 1871, at Bridgeport, Pa.
- x. Stewart Howell Patterson, b. July 17, 1875, at Bridgeport, Pa.

MARIA LOUISA PATTERSON⁶ (George Stewart⁵, George⁴, George³, James², James¹), was born in April, 1854, in Pottsville, Pa.; married at Hays City, Kansas, on the 16th of September, 1880, Frank Kreybill, son of Jacob E. and Fanny Kreybill.

The children of Maria Louisa and Frank Kreybill were:

- i. George Stewart Kreybill, b. Sept. 21, 1881, at Las Animas, Colorado; d. there on the 8th of February, 1882.
- ii. Fannie May Kreybill, b. Dec. 11, 1882, at Las Animas, Colorado; d. there May 17, 1884.
- iii. Frank Bird Kreybill, b. Aug. 21, 1889, at Las Animas, Colorado; m. July 17, 1910, in the Church of the Ascension, Denver, Colorado. Magnolia Gilchrist, of Brookfield, Missouri, and removed to Oakland, California, where he is a successful business man. No children.
- iv. Alice Irene Kreybill, b. Nov. 26, 1896, at Las Animas, Colorado; m. first, Harold Pennington Van Kirk; m. secondly, Frank Glenn.

ALICE IRENE KREYBILL⁷ (Maria Louisa Patterson⁶, George Stewart⁵, George⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Nov. 26, 1896,

at Las Animas, Colorado; educated in the public schools, Las Animas, and at the State Teachers' College, Greeley; m. June 9, 1918, in Las Animas, Colo., Harold Pennington Van Kirk, b. in 1896, at Bayview, N. J.; d. May 11, 1923, at the Naval Sanatorium at Ft. Lyon; volunteered for service in the U. S. Navy as soon as this country entered the World War; was recruiting officer in Denver, Colorado, in 1918; later in Norfolk, Va., and at Mare Island, California, where he contracted lung trouble of which he died.

Harold Pennington and Alice (Kreybill) Van Kirk had one son:

i. Harold Kreybill Van Kirk, b. April 3, 1919.

ALICE KREYBILL VAN KIRK m. secondly, April 5, 1924, by Rev. Dr. Foster, in the Church of the Ascension, Denver, Colorado, Frank Glenn, born in Kentucky; son of Isaac Thomas and Martha Mary (Kaiser) Glenn; was overseas during the World War with the 13th Aero Squadron.

ANNE SHEAREER PATTERSON^a (George Stewart^a, George^b, George^c, James^d, James^e), was born on the 6th of January, 1863, at Bridgeport, Montgomery County, Pa.; married on the 8th of February, 1883, at Las Animas, Colorado, Albert F. Mosty^f, who was born on the 17th of January, 1855, son of Nicholas and Otelia Mosty.

The children of Anne Shearer Patterson and Albert F. Mosty were:

- i. Albert H. Mosty, b. Dec. 24, 1883, at Las Animas, Colorado
- ii. Loyal Mosty, b. Aug. 16, 1889, at Marion City, Missouri.

EDWARD BURD PATTERSON^b (George^a, George^b, James^c, James^d), was born at "Harmony Grove," Chestnut Hill, Pa., on the 14th of August, 1829; died in Pottsville, Pa., on the 12th of December, 1885. He was a very successful coal operator, amassing a fortune at the Big Mountain Colliery, Shamokin, as senior member of the firm of Patterson and Llewellyn. He married Rebecca Jane Wilson, b. July 23, 1831; d. Oct. 2, 1890; daughter of Samuel and Ida Wilson, of Philadelphia, and granddaughter of Hon. Joseph Peters.

The children of Edward Burd and Rebecca (Wilson) Patterson were:

- i. Howard Shippen Patterson, b. April 4, 1854; m. Elizabeth Brown.
- ii. Ida Patterson, b. in Pottsville, Pa.; unmarried.
- iii. Warren Carpenter Patterson, b. July 12, 1862; m. Lillian Gothie.
- iv. Laura Edith Patterson, b. Nov. 3, 1865; m. George L. Smith; d. Jan. 1, 1914. No children.

Edward Burd Patterson, b. Oct. 4, 1869, in Pottsville, Pa.; m. Annie Tubby.

HOWARD SHIPPEN PATTERSON⁶ (Edward Burd⁵, George⁴, George³, James², James¹), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 14th of April, 1854; d. Dec. 3, 1916; married at Shamokin, Pa., on the 16th of September, 1875, Elizabeth Brown, who was born on the 5th of April, 1855, at Mt. Laffee, Schuylkill County, Pa., daughter of William and Elizabeth Brown.

The children of Howard Shippen and Elizabeth (Brown) Patterson were:

- i. Percy Edward Patterson, b. Oct. 1, 1876, at Shamokin, Pa.; unmarried.
- ii. Elizabeth Rebecca Patterson, b. Sept. 4, 1878, at Bridgeport, Pa.; d. Jan. 31, 1908; m. April, 1902, William L. Miller. No children.
- iii. Emma May Patterson, b. April 10, 1883, at Bridgeport, Pa.; d. Feb. 20, 1889.
- iv. Laura Maude Patterson, b. Sept. 13, 1885, at Bridgeport, Pa.; m. James Cantwell.
- v. Vera Medeline Patterson, b. Oct. 9, 1887, in Pottsville, Pa.; d. July 30, 1888.

LAURA MAUDE PATTERSON⁷ (Howard Shippen⁶, Edward Burd⁵, George⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Sept. 13, 1885, at Bridgeport, Pa.; m. June 12, 1905, James Cantwell, son of Michael and Mary (White) Cantwell.

The children of James and Laura Maude (Patterson) Cantwell are:

- i. Elizabeth Cantwell, b. April 15, 1907.
- ii. Dorothy Mary Cantwell, b. July 7, 1923.

WARREN CARPENTER PATTERSON⁸ (Edward Burd⁵, George⁴, George³, James², James¹), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 12th of July, 1862. He married at Shamokin, Pa., on the 13th of September, 1882, Lillian Gothie, who was born on the 9th of May, 1866, at Shamokin, Pa., daughter of Cristoval and Margaret (Woolley) Gothie.

The children of Warren Carpenter and Lillian (Gothie) Patterson were:

- i. Rebecca Gertrude Patterson, b. at Shamokin, Pa., Aug. 11, 1883; m. June 1, 1913, Alphonse Wright; d. April 11, 1914. No children.
- ii. Lillian Margaret Shippen Patterson, b. Oct. 18, 1886; m. Wallace Todd Eakins, M. D.
- iii. Warren Gothie Patterson, b. Dec. 26, 1898, at Tamaqua, Pa.; early volunteered for service in the World War and went to train at Allentown and Tobyhanna; served with the Harvard unit of the Ambulance Corps in France; "is entitled to wear the *Médaille Commémorative de la Grande Guerre* with red and white striped ribbon."

LILLIAN MARGARET SHIPPEN PATTERSON¹ (Warren Carpenter^a, Edward Burd^b, George^c, George^d, James^e, James^f), was born at Betzwood, Pa., on the 18th of October, 1886; became a trained nurse and head of a State Institution in New Jersey; married on the 29th of June, 1922, Wallace Todd Eakins, M. D., State Epidemiologist of New Jersey.

EDWARD BURD PATTERSON^g (Edward Burd^a, George^b, George^c, James^d, James^e, James^f), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 4th of October, 1869; died December 12th, 1885; married Annie Tuby.

The children of Edward Burd and Annie (Tuby) Patterson were:

- i. Elizabeth Patterson.
- ii. Marietta Patterson.
- iii. Edward Burd Patterson.
- iv. Gertrude Patterson.

WILLIAM FRANCIS PATTERSON^h (George^a, George^b, James^c, James^d), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 24th of August, 1834; died in Pottsville, Pa., on the 3rd of July, 1871; married, first, Mary Jane Weaver, who was born at Port Carbon, Pottsville, Pa., on the 15th of September, 1833. On the 15th of August, 1862, he was enrolled as a 1st Lieutenant and Quartermaster in the 129th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry and was mustered into the service of the United States as such at Harrisburg, Pa., for the period of nine months. He was mustered out with the regiment on the 18th of May, 1863, at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, Pa.



WARREN G. PATTERSON

The children of William Francis and Mary Jane (Weaver) Patterson were :

- i. Frank Stewart Patterson, b. Dec. 27, 1858; m. first, Jemimah Robertson, and had a son, William Francis Patterson; m. secondly, Elizabeth Heppler.
- ii. William Weaver Patterson, b. March 30, 1862, in Pottsville, Pa.; d. s. p.
- iii. May Patterson, b. June 9, 1866, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Feb. 24, 1888, in Philadelphia, Pa., Frank H. Rivers. They had one son who d. s. p.

WILLIAM FRANCIS PATTERSON married secondly, on the 26th of May, 1869, in Pottsville, Pa., Matilda H. Clemens, who was born on the 13th of August, 1841; daughter of Charles W. and Sarah L. Clemens.

William Francis and Matilda (Clemens) Patterson had one son :

- iv. Charles Woden Patterson, b. Oct. 6, 1871.

THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN PATTERSON⁴ (George⁴, George³, James³, James¹), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 31st of August, 1844; died at Valley Forge, July 15, 1906. In April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Washington Artillery, Pottsville, Pa. (Co. H, 25th Penna. Infantry); one of the five hundred and thirty men of Pennsylvania who constituted the body of "First Defenders," marched to Washington and formed the nucleus of the force to protect the National Capital. They reached Washington on the 18th of April, 1861. The next day the railroad bridges were destroyed and troops from the North were compelled to follow a circuitous route by way of Annapolis. The Washington Artillery was one of five companies forming this advance guard. A resolution of thanks was passed by the House of Representatives on the 22nd of July, 1861, the First Defenders being thus accorded a unique and enviable distinction in our national annals. He was mustered out Aug. 1, 1861. Enlisted as private in the 48th Penna. Infantry, Sept. 9, 1861; promoted to Sergeant, Oct. 30, 1861; discharged for promotion, March 30, 1862; commissioned First Lieutenant, 67th Penna. Infantry, March 31, 1862; discharged to accept appointment as First Lieutenant,

U. S. Signal Corps; while serving in this capacity was stationed at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, Md., at Fortress Monroe, Va., at Rapidan, Cold Harbor and Petersburg; was for a time on the staff of Gen. "Baldy" Smith; appointment expired July 4, 1863; was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Signal Corps to rank from March 3, 1863, which he declined Aug. 31, 1864; appointment cancelled Sept. 10, 1864; honorably discharged September, 1864; elected a member of the Military Order Loyal Legion of the United States, April 6, 1870; after the war was connected with Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company till 1880; Supt. Safe Harbor Iron Works, 1880-90; Supt. Pipe Mill, Philadelphia, 1890-94; Supt. Montour Iron Mills, Danville, 1894-99; again connected with Penn Mutual Life at time of his death. He married at Norristown, Pa., on the 29th of February, 1872, Harriet Dungan White, who was born at Bridesburg, Philadelphia, January 5th, 1849; died Oct. 11, 1904; daughter of Duncan and Katherine (Dungan) White; educated at Madame Clement's School, Germantown, Pa.

The children of Theodore Frelinghuysen and Harriet (White) Patterson were:

- i. **Duncan White Patterson**, b. Nov. 15, 1872; m. Miriam Maud Herr.
- ii. **George Patterson**, b. Nov. 8, 1875, at Norristown, Pa.; m. Rebecca Burd Peale.

iii. **Abigail Patterson**, b. May 16, 1878, at Norristown, Pa.; m. Frederic E. Beldin.

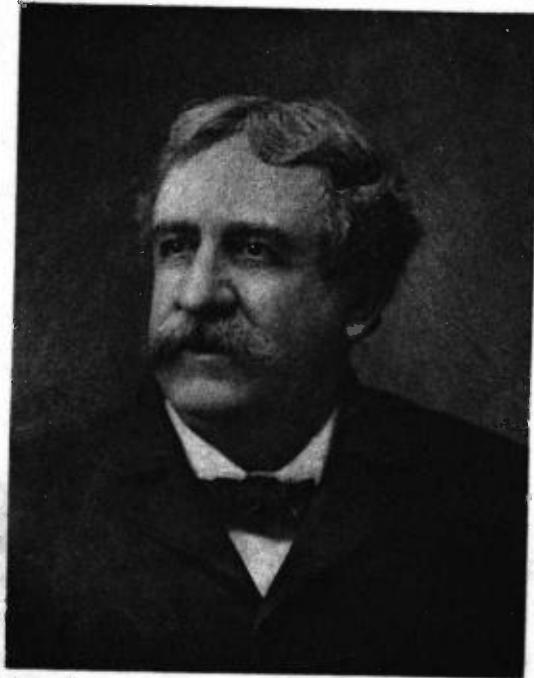
DUNCAN WHITE PATTERSON (Theodore, Frelinghuysen, George, George, James, James), was born in Norristown, Pa., on the 15th of November, 1872. He married on the 10th of April, 1902, Miriam Maud Herr, born Feb. 24th, 1876, in Lancaster, Pa., daughter of Reuben Daniel and Harriet Frances (Musselman) Herr.

The children of Duncan White and Miriam Maud (Herr) Patterson were:

- i. **Carolyn Herr Patterson**, b. Dec. 15, 1902, in Philadelphia, Pa.
- ii. **Harriet Frances Patterson**, b. Jan. 18, 1906, in Philadelphia, Pa.
- iii. **Martha Musselman Patterson**, b. July 7, 1908, in Philadelphia, Pa.



MARY E. PATTERSON BEAVER
(Mrs. David R. Beaver)



THEODORE F. PATTERSON

GEORGE PATTERSON^a (Theodore Frelinghuysen^b, George^c, George^d, James^e, James^f), was born in Norristown, Pa., on the 8th of November, 1875; was educated in the public schools in Safe Harbor, Lancaster County, Pa., after which he studied two years at Yeates Institute, Lancaster, Pa. In 1895 he became connected with the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company, with which he is still identified. On the 23rd of June, 1909, he married at Holmesburg, Philadelphia, Pa., Rebecca Burd Peale, who was born on the 23rd of May, 1881, at Holmesburg; daughter of Dr. James Burd and Mary Rebecca (Wilmer) Peale.

George and Rebecca (Peale) Patterson have one son:

i. George Patterson^b, Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa., July 30, 1910 ab

ABIGAIL PATTERSON^a (Theodore Frelinghuysen^b, George^c, George^d, James^e, James^f), was born on the 16th of May, 1878, in Norristown, Pa.; married by Rev. Newton Stenger in the Episcopal Church of the Atonement, Philadelphia, Pa., on the 16th of April, 1906, Frederic Elisha Beldin, who was born on the 26th of December, 1877, in Burlington, New Jersey; son of Charles Henry and Rebecca A. (Pippett) Beldin.

Frederic Elisha and Abigail (Patterson) Beldin have one child; i. Elizabeth Shippen Beldin, b. July 20, 1907, in Burlington, New Jersey.

JOHN ADAMS PATTERSON^b (George^c, George^d, James^e, James^f), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 20th of February, 1846; the third son of George Patterson 2nd to enter the Civil War; enlisted for service in 1862, at the age of sixteen; was, first, Private, Co. "F", 6th Penna. Reserves, in the Antietam Campaign; Corporal, Co. A, 27th Reg., Penna. Emergency Men, in the Gettysburg Campaign, 1863; Sergeant, Captain Lambert's Independent Company of Pennsylvania Cavalry on Border Duty, in 1864. After the war, was employed as a Mine Superintendent in Berks and Huntingdon Counties. He married in Pottsville, in 1868, Matilda Beatty Loeser, daughter of Charles and Hannah Gordon (Downing) Loeser. She died in 1889.

The children of John Adams and Matilda (Loeser) Patterson were:

- i. Emma Eliza Patterson, b. at Bridgeport, Pa.; d. s. p.
- ii. Theodore Hempford Patterson, b. at the Gregory Iron Mines, Berks County, Pa.; m. Hester Geneva Smith.
- iii. Robert Irvin Patterson; d. s. p.
- iv. Charles Loeser Patterson, b. April 3, 1879; m. Sarah Pearl Hinchee.
- v. John Adams Patterson, Jr., b. at Paradise Furnace, Huntingdon County, Pa.: unm.

JOHN ADAMS PATTERSON, SR., m. secondly, Caroline Wagner, of Frackville, Pa. No children.

THEODORE HEMPFORD PATTERSON* (John Adams⁴, George⁴, George⁵, James⁴, James⁵), was born at the Gregory Iron Mines, Berks County, Pa.; married Hester Geneva Smith, daughter of Rev. John Alexander Smith, of Rye Cove, Scott County, Virginia.

The children of Theodore Hempford and Hester (Smith) Patterson were:

- i. Theodore James Patterson, born at Big Stone Gap, Va.
- ii. John Draper Patterson, b. at Rye Cove, Scott County, Va.
- iii. Grace Lucille Patterson, b. at Stonega, Wise County, Va.

CHARLES LOESER PATTERSON* (John Adams⁴, George⁴, George⁵, James⁴, James⁵), was born at Paradise Furnace, near Marklesburg, Pa., on the 3rd of April, 1879; served in the Spanish-American War, Co. A, 1st Mississippi Regiment; m. April 11, 1911, at Roanoke, Virginia, Sarah Pearl Hinchee, daughter of Dexter Snow and Palmyra Ann Hinchee.

The children of Charles Loeser and Sarah (Hinchee) Patterson were:

- i. Helen Matilda Patterson, b. Jan. 18, 1912, at Welch, West Virginia.
- ii. Viola Mae Patterson, b. May 30, 1913, at Lithia, Virginia.
- iii. Frederick Loeser Patterson, b. June 3, 1914; d. Feb. 17, 1919.
- iv. Burd Dexter Patterson, b. Oct. 8, 1919, at Buchanan, Virginia.
- v. Vivian Elizabeth Patterson, b. April 11, 1921, at Buchanan, Virginia.

EMMA JEAN PATTERSON* (George⁴, George⁵, James⁴, James⁵), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 23rd of March, 1848; married at Norristown, Pa., on the 1st of January, 1867, Frederick Irvin Naile, who was born on the 11th of October, 1841, at Bridgeport, Montgomery County, Pa., son of Frederick Earnest and Julia Ann (Sayler) Naile. His early education

was obtained in the public schools of Norristown and Philadelphia, and in Wolf's and Lock's private schools in Norristown, Pa. He entered the United States Naval Service as a midshipman at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, Oct. 27, 1859. After the outbreak of the Civil War he was graduated in 1861 and assigned to the frigate *St. Lawrence*, blockading on the Atlantic Coast of the Confederacy. He was present at the sinking of the Confederate privateer *Petrel* in 1861; served on the steam sloop-of-war *Oneida* in the West Gulf Blockading Squadron; participated in the attack on and passing of Forts St. Philip and Jackson and the capture of New Orleans; also the bombardment of the Vicksburg Batteries; was twice slightly wounded in action on the *Oneida*, 1863; promoted Ensign, Feb. 24, 1863; served on the frigate *Sabine* during her cruise after the Confederate cruiser *Alabama* in 1863; in the Mississippi Squadron from 1863 to 1865, except while on recruiting duty in Pittsburg in the summer of 1864; served on the Flagships *Black Hawk* and *Cricket* on the Red River Expedition, and on the Flagships *Cincinnati* and *Fairy* in the cooperation of the Squadron with the Army of the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, which resulted in the defeat of General Hood in 1864. At the age of twenty-three commanded successively Admiral Lee's Flagships the *Black Hawk* and the *Tempest*, and was at the same time Fleet Signal Officer and Fleet Detail Officer; for some months the senior officer on Admiral Lee's Staff, 1864-1865; was promoted Lieutenant, Feb. 22, 1864; attached to steamer *Chattanooga*, 1866; promoted Lieut.-Commander, July 25, 1866; steamer *Lengpes*, Atlantic Squadron, 1866-67; steamer *Penobscot*, North Atlantic Squadron, 1868-1869; Assistant Signal Officer at Washington, D. C., 1869-70; retired, January, 1871, on account of physical disability caused by exposure while on duty. He participated in thirty-seven engagements during the course of the Civil War. On May 10, 1862, he, together with brother officers, received the congratulations of the Navy Department for courage and daring. For creditable service during the Civil War he was promoted to Commander on the retired list, June 29, 1906.

He was a member of the Pennsylvania Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, holding office as Senior Vice Commander from May, 1908, to May, 1909. He was also a member of the Commandery in Chief of the Order, a member of Zook Post, Grand Army of the Republic; Associated Veterans of Farragut's Fleet; member of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pa. For twenty-eight years a Vestryman of St. John's Episcopal Church, Norristown, Pa.; died in Norristown, Pa., on the 25th of May, 1918.

Mrs. Naile is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames and of the Daughters of the Revolution; was for some time Regent of the Valley Forge Chapter D. A. R.

The children of Commander Frederick Irvin Naile, U. S. N., and his wife Emma Jean (Patterson) Naile were:

i. Lydia Adams Naile, b. Nov. 4, 1867, at Norristown, Pa.; d. Feb. 1871.

ii. Elizabeth Lee Naile, b. July 20, 1870, at Norristown, Pa.; m. Thomas Castor Foster.

iii. George Patterson Naile, b. March 18, 1872, at Bridgeport, Pa.; d. Dec. 11, 1877, in Norristown, Pa.

iv. Frederick Raymond Naile, b. June 15, 1880, at Norristown, Pa.; m. Caroline White Paulding.

ELIZABETH LEE NAILE (Emma Jean Patterson), George, George^t, James^t; James^b), was born on the 20th of July, 1870, in Norristown, Pa.; married on the 24th of April, 1889, in Norristown, Pa., Thomas Castor Foster, of Wissinoming, Philadelphia, Pa.; b. May 27, 1859; d. Dec. 16, 1910.

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Naile) Foster are:

i. Josephine Shippen Foster, b. Aug. 14, 1895; m. Douglas Southall Bright.

ii. Thomas Castor Foster, Jr., b. Oct. 28, 1898; m. Anna E. Clegg.

iii. JOSEPHINE SHIPPEN FOSTER^t (Elizabeth Lee Naile, Emma Jean Patterson, George^t, George^b, James^t, James^b), b. Aug. 14, 1895; m. Nov. 2, 1917, Douglas Southall Bright, b. Aug. 17, 1896.



EMMA JEAN PATTERSON
Wife of Commander Frederick I. Naile, U. S. N.



COMMANDER FREDERICK R. NAILE, U. S. N.

The children of Douglas and Josephine (Foster) Bright are:

- i. Robert Southall Bright, b. Aug. 12, 1918.
- ii. Thomas Foster Bright, b. April 14, 1921.

FREDERICK RAYMONDE NAILE¹ (Emma Jane Patterson¹, George¹, George²) James¹, James²), was born in Norristown, Pa., on the 15th of June, 1880; was appointed to the U. S. Naval Academy, September 5th, 1896; volunteered and served as a Naval Cadet in the Spanish-American War on board the U. S. S. *Columbia*, in Cuban and Porto-Rican waters; returned to the Naval Academy in the autumn of 1898 and completed the course, graduating June 6th 1900; commissioned Ensign, U. S. N., July 1, 1902, commissioned Lieutenant, U. S. N., July 1, 1905; Lieutenant-Commander, Dec. 14, 1911; appointed Commander (temporarily), Oct. 15, 1917; commissioned Commander, July 1, 1919; appointed Captain (temporarily), Nov. 23, 1919. By operation of law, the temporary appointment as Captain terminated Dec. 31, 1921, when he reverted to his previous status as a Commander. He is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, the American Legion, Military Order of the World War, Naval Order of the United States, and an Honorary Member of the Naval Association of Reading, Pa.; Army and Navy Club, Washington, D. C.; Army and Navy Club, Manila, P. I., and New York Yacht Club. Was elected Senior Vice-Commander, Pennsylvania Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, May 5, 1920; elected 1st Vice-Commander of the Harry Ingersoll Post, 174, American Legion, Dec. 16, 1920; elected Vice-Commander Philadelphia Chapter, Military Order of the Great War, Nov. 18, 1920; elected a member of the Council, Pennsylvania Commandery, Naval Order of the United States, April 10, 1920, the term of office in each case being for one year. He married, on the 16th of May, 1908, Caroline White Paulding, daughter of Captain Tattnall Paulding, U. S. A., and his wife Hannah Shoemaker (Huddell) Paulding, and granddaughter of Rear-Admiral Hiram Paulding, U. S. N.
¹ His son, Frederick Raymond Naile, Jr., died in 1921.

The children of Frederick Raymonde and Caroline (Paulding) Naile are :

i. Ann Paulding Naile, b. Jan. 31, 1909, at Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

ii. Mary Gurney Naile, b. Nov. 4, 1912, at Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

AT MARY ELIZA PATTERSON¹ (George², George³, James⁴, James⁵), was born in Pottsville, Pa., on the 12th of March, 1850; died on the 13th of November, 1921. She was possessed of one of the rarest and sweetest of natures. Of an eager and aspiring spirit, a generous and sympathetic heart, her manners were charming and gracious, as befitted one so endowed. Her favorite line from Browning:

"For life with all it yields of joy and woe * * * * *
Is just our chance o' the prize of learning love."

is characteristic of her. She won "the greatest thing in the world", love—in larger measure than falls to the lot of many of earth's pilgrims. For "she never said or did anything unkind", as a friend expresses it, and she was always doing kind things. When she gave away to a poor woman a layette intended for her own baby it was only one of many incidents of a-like nature which drew people irresistibly to her. She was founder of the Woman's Club of Conshohocken, and one of the organizers of the Working Girls' Club of Conshohocken and of the King's Daughters. Her strong sense of social responsibility led her to take an active part in every movement of vital importance in the life of the town which was her home for fifty years. Mentally alert, a sturdy advocate of progress, an advanced thinker on many of the issues of the day, she counted among her personal friends many women of world-wide fame as pioneers of modern thought. She welcomed them with open arms to her hospitable home, and whether her guest chanced to be Clara Barton or Dr. Anna Shaw or some unlucky genius whose finances were in need of recuperation, she accorded each and every one a warmth of sympathetic understanding, a word of cheer, supplemented when needed by substantial proofs of the genuineness of her interest. It is no wonder that she was greatly beloved, nor

that when she passed on, "climbing the marvellous stair", her loss was deeply felt and widely lamented.

On the 17th of November, 1869, she married in Norristown, Pa., Dr. David Richardson Beaver, b. April 18, 1842, in Treddyfrin Township, Chester Co., Pa.; d. Nov. 17, 1923, in Conshohocken, Pa., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) Beaver. Dr. Beaver was born about two miles from Valley Forge, and lived there until he was over twelve years of age. While there he attended the Diamond Rock School. In 1854 his father brought the family to Norristown in order that the children might have greater educational advantages. He first went to Treemount Seminary and then to Mr. John Loch's school for boys. After graduating from Pierce's Business College in Philadelphia, he entered the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania, graduating there in March, 1864. A few days later he enlisted in the army; was made First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon of the 41st Pennsylvania Infantry (12th Pennsylvania Reserves), April 12, 1864; honorably mustered out June 11, 1864; First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon 191st Pennsylvania Infantry (Second Veterans of Pennsylvania), July 21, 1864; ordered to Petersburg, where he was detached from his regiment and placed in charge of three batteries of the Third Brigade of the Fifth Corps. At the end of ten days he was given three more batteries, and after the battle of Weldon Railroad was given the whole brigade of twelve batteries of the Fifth Corps, continuing with this work until February, 1865, when he was ordered to City Point to report; was made Assistant Medical Purveyor of the Army of the Potomac, which position he held until the surrender of General Lee to General Grant in April, 1865.

He was in the battles of the Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Bethesda Church, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Peebles Farm, Weldon Railroad and Petersburg. Although he was now twenty-three years of age, he was extremely light, weighing only a hundred and twenty pounds. He was nicknamed "Little Hickory" because of his endurance. Honorable mustered out of the service, June 28, 1865.

In the winter of 1866-67 he entered the University of Pennsylvania for a post-graduate course in medicine; practised his profession in Reading for eighteen months; later opened an office in Norristown, Pa.; removed to Conshohocken, Pa., in February, 1870. As an "old-fashioned country doctor", ministering to the people of the community with self-sacrificing devotion, driving many miles over poor roads in all kinds of weather, and at all hours of the nights to serve those in trouble and affliction, his powers of endurance were frequently put to the test. But though overworked, he carried on—the beloved physician to three generations, helping them through life's most poignant experiences, living for but one object—to heal the sick, to do the kindly deed.

The children of Dr. David Richardson and Mary (Patterson) Beaver were:

- i. John Beaver, b. Oct. 22, 1870; d. Oct. 1, 1884.
- ii. Reid Beaver, b. Sept. 25, 1872; d. Aug. 8, 1873.
- iii. Eugene Beaver, b. Feb. 24, 1874.
- iv. Burd Patterson Beaver, b. Dec. 5, 1876.
- v. Mary Beaver, b. Aug. 1, 1879; m. Henry Lindley Crowther. (See p. 217.)
- vi. Margaret Shippin Beaver, b. April 29, 1884; m. Stuart Benton Molony.
- vii. David Richardson Beaver, b. April 15, 1886; d. Aug. 20, 1886.

HORACE PATTERSON (George, George, James, James), b. May 5, 1855, in Pottsville, Pa.; d. Nov. 15, 1912, at Marklesburg, Huntingdon County, Pa.; educated at Tremont Seminary, Norristown, Pa., and at the Pennsylvania Military College at Chester; for many years in the iron business connected with blast furnaces; m. in Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 26, 1889, Rosalie des Soules Hoopes, daughter of Bernard and Sophie Celeste (Duloughphre) Hoopes, and granddaughter of Colonel Louis Duloughphre, of Montreal, Canada. No children.

BELLE PATTERSON (George, George, James, James), b. July 4, 1861, in Pottsville, Pa.; m. Feb. 27, 1889, in Norristown, Pa., Frank Wiley Farrell, b. Dec. 7, 1859, in Philadelphia, Pa., d. Aug. 23, 1891, at Wayne, Pa.; son of John Wiley Farrell, of the Eastern Shore of Maryland and his wife, née Sarah J. Jones of Philadelphia, Pa.; educated by private tutors



ENSIGN FRANK GILBERT FARRELL, U. S. N.



BELLE PATTERSON
(Mrs. Frank Wiley Farrell)

and at Shortledge's School, Kennett Square, Chester County, Pa.; engaged in business for some years with his brother in the manufacture of paper; later in the paper business for himself.

Frank Wiley and Belle (Patterson) Farrell had one son :

- i. Frank Gilbert Farrell, b. July 4, 1892, at Wayne, Pa.; educated at St. Luke's School, Wayne, Pa., and at Pennsylvania Military College, Chester, Pa.; Ensign in the U. S. Naval Auxiliary Reserve Force during the World War; honorably discharged, June 21, 1921; engaged in business as printer and engraver; also largely interested in the radio business.

LINCOLN BURD PATTISON⁵ (George⁴, George³, James², James¹), b. Sept. 25, 1866, in Norristown, Pa.; educated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.; chemist, U. S. Cast Iron Pipe and Foundry Company; m. in Philadelphia, Pa., July, 1917, Georgia Houghton Bolster.

Patterson-Chambers

Patterson-Chambers

SARAH PATTERSON¹ (James) was a child not yet sixteen years of age when her father died, as appears from a perusal of his will dated in October, 1735, the month and year of his death. Certain circumstances seem to lend color to the belief that she was several years under sixteen at that time, but details are lacking. From the records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, we learn that she was married there on the 24th of September, 1742, to Benjamin Chambers, who had been for some years prominent on the borders of Pennsylvania. She is said to have died in December, 1743.

Benjamin Chambers was born near Lough Neagh, County Antrim, Ireland, in 1713—according to his affidavit made in 1736. According to his tombstone, erected by descendants, he was born in 1708. It is evident, therefore, that the most careful of historians may assert without fear of contradiction that he was born either in one year or the other. But since it seems probable that he was better informed on the subject than any number of descendants could be his sworn testimony is hereby accepted as correct, despite the contradictory statement exhibited by the mossy marble which serenely marks his last resting-place. To impugn the veracity of a tombstone or a monument, though an ungracious act from which we shrink, may become at times a painful necessity—in which case the impugner derives ineffable comfort from a fixed adherence to the fundamental axiom that neither printed page nor graven stone may, can or should be regarded as always and necessarily infallible.

It was probably in 1725 that Benjamin Chambers and three older brothers, James, Robert and Joseph, came to America. They are said to have been younger sons of a

Major James Chambers who had served under William of Orange and been granted one of the confiscated estates in the north of Ireland after the conquest of that country. They settled in 1726 on the Susquehanna river at the mouth of Fishing Creek, six miles above John Harris's trading post. Here they built and operated a grist mill. Several years later, however, having heard much of the rich country over the river, they resolved to test for themselves its many rumored advantages. Tradition says that this occurred in 1730. One might almost think the date important from the number of times it has succeeded in making its appearance in print. And it may be correct. There is no evidence tending to confirm it, and none of an opposite character.

The Kittatinny Valley, now the Cumberland Valley, belonged to the Indians. Not many of them lived there, but such as did were friendly to the white settlers. And the Penns, being especially desirous that Maryland settlers should not enter in, and take possession of it, were pleased to encourage such of the Pennsylvania colonists as were minded to settle there.

With the exception of Joseph, the Chambers brothers decided to make this favorite hunting and fishing ground of the Indians their permanent home. James took up land and built a mill at Big Spring, Robert settled at Middle Spring, where he also built a mill, and young Benjamin, luckiest of them all, showed that his judgment was on a par with his wit, when he laid his plans to become in time the proprietor of the land at the mouth of Falling Spring, where Nature herself had thoughtfully provided an ideal site for a mill. For at the Falling Spring, long held to be one of the most interesting sights and greatest natural wonders of the valley, no dam was required.

Joseph Chambers, returning to the mill at Fishing Creek, kept it in operation until his death. Afterwards, his widow marrying Samuel Hunter, it became known as Hunter's Mill, under which name it achieved fame as an important frontier fort during the French and Indian War.

In March, 1734, Benjamin Chambers was granted a Blunston license to "take, settle and improve four hundred acres of land at the Falling Spring's mouth, and on both sides of the Conegochege Creek for the convenience of a Grist Mill and plantation to be hereafter surveyed on the common terms other Lands in those parts are sold." This was one of the earliest of the Blunston licenses. The lands thus being sold before they were bought could not be surveyed, of course, until later. When the tract *was* surveyed, on the fifteenth of February, 1737, it was found to contain five hundred and twenty-three acres. It was secured by patent on the fourteenth of March, 1742; and in 1764 the town of Chambersburg was laid out on its Advertisements in the Philadelphia newspapers to the effect that there were lots for sale in "a town laid out on Conogogig Creek," and that purchasers would draw for these lots on the twenty-eighth of June brought no response from the metropolis. The demand for *town* lots on the Conecocheague could not be described as overwhelming, though lots to the number of two were disposed of—to members of the family—in the course of the first year, with the stipulation that within two years there should be built upon each "one good substantial Dwelling House of the Dimensions of sixteen feet square at least, with a good Chimney of Brick or Stone."

The founder of Chambersburg, having built upon his own town site at the mouth of Falling Spring three successive dwelling houses, each more substantial and of more generous dimensions than the last, was fitted by experience to advise prospective purchasers as to their needs. His first essay in domestic architecture, though a highly creditable achievement for an initial effort, fell short of the needful in point of dimensions. It was, however, substantial, being built of hewn logs, after the most approved fashion of the day, and boasted a roof of cedar shingles. In its construction use was made of iron nails—articles of exceeding scarceness on the frontier, and far too precious to be left unguarded in Penn's back woods. One might think they would be safe—well hammered

into place in the woodwork of a substantial building. But they were anything but safe there, as the builder was soon to learn to his sorrow. He rode debonairly to Fishing Creek one day to obtain needed supplies—and returned to find, alas, only ashes and ruins on the site of his first home at the Falling Spring. The nails were gone.

In building his next house he profited by experience and remedied the chief and most glaring defect in the first, namely, lack of room. This dwelling of improved dimensions lasted for years, during which its owner increased in substance, in dignity and importance, and his family waxed in numbers. As Colonel, Justice and Judge, he dispensed therein the hospitality which it was his privilege to extend; as owner of the adjoining mills, master of the surrounding plantation and head of a growing family he there exercised the lawful authority which it was his right to enforce.

His third house, built in 1755, faithfully reflected both his outward prosperity and his mental attitude towards the world of the Conecocheague. It was two stories high, built of stone, and roofed with sheet lead—quite a fortress. Times had changed in the Kittatinny Valley as elsewhere. Echoes of the war between England and France, which before the middle of the century had disturbed the provincial quiet, causing armed associations for defense to spring into being where until then military preparedness had been a thing unheard of, and where militia laws were unknown, had been succeeded by a period of calm which had been broken only recently by an untoward and startling event in the west.

When Colonel George Washington and his Virginia troops were met by an opposing force of French and Indians and forced to capitulate at Fort Necessity, on the third of July, 1754, war was more than a distant menace. It had come—in the wilderness beyond the Allegheny Hills. The people of the Conecocheague settlement were not slow to realize their danger, as dwellers on the western frontier. In their petition to Governor Hamilton, dated July 14th, 1754, they declare: "We are now in the most eminent danger by a

Powerful Army of Cruel Merciless and Unhuman Enemies by whom our Lives Liberties and Estates and all that tends to promote our welfare are in the utmost danger of dreadful destruction, and this Lamentable truth is most Evident from the late Defeate of the Virginia Forces. And now as we are under your Honour's protection we would begg your Immediate notice we Liveing upon the Fronteers of the province and our Enemies so close upon us." This appeal was not answered. Strange as it may appear, dwellers in the east simply refused to believe in the danger so keenly apprehended in the West. So far as they could see, it did not exist.

As later events proved, however, the fears of the frontiersmen were only too well grounded. With commendable forethought, Colonel Chambers decided upon building his third house. He built it substantial enough to withstand attack by the red man, and big enough to serve as a refuge for his friends and neighbors in the hour of need which was surely coming. He and they had good cause for satisfaction later, as a result of these provisions.

In October, 1755, John Potter, High Sheriff of Cumberland County, convened a meeting of the County Committee to consider the question of defense against an enemy now grown bold and aggressive. The Committee resolved that there should be built immediately five forts in which the women and children could be sheltered in times of alarm. The places selected as suitable for such forts were the towns of Carlisle and Shippensburg, Colonel Chambers' Mills, Mr. Steel's Meeting House and Mr. Allison's Mills. Before the first snow of the winter fell, Colonel Chambers had the strongest fort of them all. Enclosing his house and mills in a stockade similar to those at other frontier forts, he then dug a moat outside the stockade, admitting into it the water of the Falling Spring. Thus the famous Spring, which was so valuable an asset in times of peace became of inestimable benefit when war stalked with desolating tread over the fair fields of Kittatinny Valley. Encircling the entire fort, its manifest usefulness as an outer defensive barrier helped impart a com-

fortable sense of security to those within, and one corner of the fort projecting over the stream they were enabled to procure a plentiful supply of water at any time, without exposing themselves in the least to the watchful eyes of the enemy.

The Cumberland County Committee was honest too soon with its recommendations for defense. Before the month of October had run its course the enemy had swooped down upon the Great Cove, just beyond a spur of the mountain, and twenty-five miles from Colonel Chambers' door. No sooner had he heard this grievous news than he sent a messenger to gather such details as he could. Then Sunday morning, the second of November, found him writing the following letter:

"To the inhabitants of the lower part of the County of Cumberland—

Gentlemen:

If you intend to go the assistance of your neighbors you need wait no longer for the certainty of the news. The Great Cove is destroyed. James Campbell left his company last night and went to the fort at Mr. Steel's Meeting House, and there saw some of the inhabitants of the Great Cove who gave this account; that as they came over the Hill they saw their houses in flames. There are but a hundred, and they are divided into two parts and there are two French among them. They are Delawares and Shawnees. The part that came against the Cove are under the command of Shingas the Delaware king. The people of the Cove that came off saw several men lying dead. They heard the murder shout and the firing of guns and saw the Indians going into their houses before they left sight of the Cove. I have sent express to Marsh Creek at the same time I send this, so I expect there will be a good company there this day; and as there are but 100 of the enemy I think it is in our power, if God permit, to put them to flight if you turn out well from your parts. I understand that the west settlement is designed to go if they can get any assistance to repel them.

All in haste from,

Y^r humble Servant,

Benjamin Chambers."

When the news reached York George Stevenson lent a hand in trying to arouse the lawmakers then in session in Philadelphia. With all possible celerity he sent on Monday morning at half-past eleven o'clock the following hastily penned message to Mr. Richard Peters:

"Herewith you have a Copy of Ben Chambers Letter rec'd about an hour ago—We have formed a Council here of the principal Inhabitants who join with me in beging you to deliver the Petition and Copy of Letter herewith sent to the Speaker of the Assembly and pray them in our Names and behalf for God's sake either to send us Arms Ammunition and Blankets and a letter to encourage the People and assure us of what we may expect, or else our County will be deserted. The Bearer waits. I refer you to our Letter and other Papers sent to the Governor, and am D' S' in the greatest Distress."

Yrs most affectionately
Geo. Stevenson.

York Monday

½ hour past 11 A. M."

Petitions from the inhabitants of the "back parts" of the Province were nothing new. It took more than petitions and letters, even when written by the principal inhabitants, to produce any effect upon an Assembly so determinedly pacific. They waited, and waited in vain—the pioneers of the Connecocheague—for the sorely needed arms and ammunition. Day after day passed, and still no answer to their petition came—no wagons brought the hoped-for supplies to the Kittatinny Valley. The Assembly contented itself with turning a deaf ear to their entreaties and refrained from measures for their relief. At last up rose John Potter, determination in his eye. He would go himself to Philadelphia. Then, stern in his purpose, he set about his simple preparations for the journey. He had his wagon hitched—for he meant not to go alone to plead the cause of the frontiersmen. Companions he would have who could do that better than he. The strangest companions that ever man traveled with they were. He had them brought—the latest of the victims of the murderous tomahawk.

and the ubiquitous scalping knife. They were dead. When they had been ranged side by side in the body of the wagon he started on his long, sad drive to the seat of government.

It came to an end at last, that melancholy drive. Then straight to the Assembly he went, and there, before the startled eyes of the colonial lawmakers he laid his burden down. More eloquently than tongue or pen could do, the gaping wounds of the dead spoke of Indian atrocities, of cowardly attacks from ambush. The most relentless pacifists, convinced at last, yielded at the ghastly sight. Money for arms and ammunition was voted forthwith, and in that same month of November, 1755, there "were delivered to James Burd, Adam Hoops, John Potter, and Joseph Armstrong: four Swivel guns; five quarter casks of powder; five hundred weight of lead; two quarter casks of powder; two hundred of lead, for Chambers' and McDowell's Mills." (Pa. Arch., 2nd Series, Vol. 2, p. 598.)

Two of the swivel guns were promptly mounted on the roof of Chambers' Fort, to the pride and satisfaction both of its owner and of the surrounding neighborhood. But, however comforting to the inhabitants of the countryside, who flocked to Chambers' Mills for protection in times of alarm, the two four-pounders were soon productive of trouble for the owner of the fort. For Commissary Young, having made a tour of inspection of the frontier forts, reported the presence of these guns to the Governor. Moreover he pronounced it very dangerous to leave them there with "nobody but a few country people to defend them". He declared that "if the enemy should take that fort they would naturally bring those cannon to bear against Shippensburg and Carlisle." He therefore strongly recommended it to his Honour "either to have the cannon taken from thence or a proper garrison stationed there."

A "proper garrison" was not to be had. Even the forts built by the Governor's orders were but feebly garrisoned. No men could be spared from them. Accordingly the order went forth that the "great Guns" should be re-

moved from Colonel Chambers' Mills. When applied to for his precious cannon, however, Colonel Chambers differed from Commissary Young. He declined to give them up. Mention being made of the objections to leaving them there, he stoutly declared that he had built his fort himself and could also defend it. This astonishing answer having been brought back, Thomas Smallman was immediately ordered to go with a detachment of troops and remove the cannon. That officer marched up the Valley, in obedience to his instructions—and presently marched back. The balance of his orders remained unexecuted. For upon the approach of the troops Colonel Chambers "did assemble with divers other persons unknown, armed with Swords, Guns, and other warlike weapons, and . . . did oppose the march of the said Thomas Smallman and the force under his Command." In fact it was plain that Colonel Chambers was prepared to defend not only his fort but his guns. He ordered Thomas Smallman to depart—with no more compunctions, apparently, than he had felt twenty years earlier when he bade Lord Baltimore's surveyors "Begon"! (p. 27) They left. So did he. His Majesty's forces retreated empty-handed, the cannon remained. But the incident was not closed. Upon the return of Thomas Smallman his commanding officer submitted a report of the affair to his honor the Governor. The result was appalling. A warrant for the arrest of Colonel Chambers himself was straightway despatched to the Sheriff of Cumberland County, who was commanded to "take the Body of the said Benjamin Chambers and bring him under a strong Guard before me the said William Denny Esquire at the City of Philadelphia to answer the Premises and be dealt with according to Law, and all officers Civil and Military and others his Majesty's Subjects in this Province are hereby ordered and charged to be aiding and assisting to you therein"—So runs the terrible document which startled Cumberland County in the month of April, 1757. By a strange coincidence, all the magistrates of Cumberland County resigned just about that time! There were those who said that "the Old Magistrates had no other

reason for resigning than least they shou'd be left out "when the new appointments were made. There were others who were so indiscreet as to hint that it was because of the Governor's treatment of Benjamin Chambers in regard to his guns. Be that as it may, it is certain that his Honor had a hard time filling their places, and it is no less certain that Colonel Chambers remained in command of his fort, and his cannon continued to surmount it while Indians prowled and armies camped at the mouth of Falling Spring. The aged cannon actually boomed a salute on Independence Day, seventy-five years later. This last triumphant effort seems to have been too much for their ancient bodies to stand. Their voices appear to have been silenced forever after that.

Having decided to cut up his corn fields into town lots, Colonel Chambers was not to be diverted from his purpose. The lack of enthusiasm displayed by others could not influence him to change his plans. He had undertaken to found a town, and a town there should be. It became evident, however, that town life must be rendered attractive. Its advantages must appeal to purchasers. There were several matters which he wished to lay before Mr. Thomas Penn, who was spending his declining years at Stoke, in English comfort, whilst his nephew John Penn ran the provincial government. Accordingly, in the autumn of 1768, Colonel Chambers made his way to London and visited Stoke.

The question of what became of the land granted to Benjamin Chambers by Governor Penn in 1736 (p. 27) is one concerning which historians have confessed that they lacked enlightenment. As it happens, this was one of the matters concerning which it was important to arrive at an understanding with the Proprietary thirty-odd years later. Having retrieved from the Manuscript Department of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania the following interesting letter, we hasten to end the wide-spread suspense concerning the land on Cedar Spring, and incidentally to disclose some of the hopes in which the founder of Chambersburg indulged as he began to walk into the sunset.

"To the Honourable Thomas Penn Esq^r true and Absolut proprietor and gouernor in Chief of the prouence of Pensilvania and Countys of New Castle Kent and Susicks on Dallowar and so forth

The pitishon of Benjamin Chambers most humbly Showeth that your pitishoner heath pattenter under your honnor fife hundred and fifty acres of Land in the year 1742 in the County of Cumberland and a 1.5. miles west of the City of philadelphia whereon I built a Large Stockeaid fort when the war broke out wherein is a marchant mill and water at mill So that Sir John St Cleair q. m. g. gave his judgment that it was the most defensabel fort on the frontiers. I with the assistance of as maney of the melishia as would venture to stay with me kept Sd fort without aney Expense to the King or prouanc dureing the war, and all the generals that went on the westron Expidishon With there armeys in Camped ther ouer night general Bradack Excepted that went up by the way of Virginia and as it is a good Situation and as it may be Verrey usefull if a war would breake out ageain I Leaid out on Sd tract a Regular plan of a town—Sir my Earrant to your Honnor—is humbely to Request the following fauours first that your honnour would be pleased to grant me two fairs Each yeaer and to appoint a markett day Each week in Sd towne and as it Lyeth So fare back in your prouance if it may be pleasing to your Honnour to make it a Corpotation town that the Inhabitance thereof might Settel Small Debeaits amonst them Selties I allso hafte Seueral other tracts of Land by warrant and Surveyay and a part of the purchas of Som of them payd and as your Honnours Land Officers demands immediat pay or Resign their Cleaimes I hope you will be pleased to Lett me haue a few Lines to them to allow me to pay as I cane I being willing alwayes to pay all by gone Intrust and quit Rent, and to Lett me hold all the Land I haue Surveyayed under your honnour untill your pleasure be further known—I haue fife Sons and am desirous to purchas as much Land under your honnour as my abillity will admitt of your honnour was pleased when you were in your prouance to giue me a tract of Land on Ceador Spring in your Mannar of Lowder now in Cumberland County for services dun when Crisop disturbed the peace of your prouance and cased your Secretary to Record It for me when as then James Steel and at that time the Indians being Lieveing on it I could not haue a Survey and when they Left it I

Applied to Mr Ritchard petters who at that time was your Honour's Secretary of your Land office for a pattant for it whoos answer was that he had no more Right to giue me a pattant in your honours manners nor I had to grant him one I therefore humbely request that your honour may take these Requests under your Honourable Consideration and Grant to me what Seemes good in your Sight and may it please you to Lett me have my answer in writt for I Long to See your prouance ageain and would fondly Carrey ouer my answer Honored Sir your Compliment will Leave me who ame your honours most duty full tenant and verrey humbel Servaht

Benj Chambers

October 3: 1768

For answer Colonel Chambers carried back to America the following note from Thomas Penn.

"To the Hon^{ble} John Penn
Esq^r Lieutenant Governor
of Pensilvania

Dear Nephew

I desire you will examine the facts alledged in this petition and repeat them to me with your opinion after consulting such persons as you judge proper especially the Council in relation to the request for Fair and Markets.

T. Penn

Stoke October 4, 1768

Mr. John Penn thereupon not only consulted the Council upon the question of allowing Colonel Chambers' town the privilege of holding fairs and markets but also instigated a search of the official records by James Tilghman, Secretary of the Land Office in 1769, for the purpose of discovering the facts concerning the tract on Cedar Spring. Subsequently Mr. Tilghman submitted for the Lieutenant-Governor's information the following brief opinion:

"There is in James Steel's time a short entry of an application for that land in the minutes of property. And no steps taken in the matter till the within application except what may have passed between Mr Chambers and Mr Peters as within suggested.

The land before this last application was sold to Edward Ward for a considerable sum of money. And it has since been greatly improved and I believe sold again so that if the honble Prop' think proper to make Mr Chambers any Compensation I think it cannot be done in the way of the Land applyed for

James Tilghman"

Thus it would seem the tract on Cedar Spring was hopelessly lost to the original grantee. At least it would seem so to anybody but Benjamin Chambers. But he, being as hereinbefore hinted a man of decided opinions and particularly deep-seated convictions, ventured to differ from the Secretary of the Land Office. He therefore refused to accept defeat. Six years later he had not accepted it. Hope still beckoned, and we find him writing to Mr. Tilghman, giving him details concerning the services which the Honorable Proprietary had rewarded with the gift of the land on Cedar Spring. Furthermore he mentions that he had gone "one of a party under the command of Samuel Smith, then High Sheriff of Lancaster County, to take Crisop." And he declares "it had been better to pay'd the Honourable Proprietors Fifteen pounds ten per hundred for Three Hundred acres, and then I would not have the Trouble of going to London and Stock Castell abt it." He gained his point as usual. In spite of the fact that the land had been twice sold, improved and greatly increased in value, it was none the less destined to be his. In proof of which statement we cite the deed of sale by Colonel Benjamin Chambers and his wife Jane, of this identical tract of land on the first of May, 1778, to their son Williams, lately returned from the war. We quote verbatim:

"Whereas for and in Consideration of sundrie services done by the aforesaid Benjamin Chambers for the Proprietors of the province of Pennsylvania they did grant unto him the aff'd Benj Chambers a Quantity of Land for a Plantation including a Mill Seat on the Creek or Run of Water called Cedar Spring on the West side of Sasquehanna River Within the Tract of Land Call'd the Manner of Lauther Which grant

was dated October 13th in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty seven . . . this Indenture witnesseth that the said Colonel Benjamin Chambers and Jane his wife for the natural love and affection they bear unto their son Williams Chambers as well for and in Consideration of the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds . . . doth grant . . . unto the said Williams Chambers . . . All the aforesd Described Tract of Land . . . Together with all and singular the Buildings and Improvements on the Land," &c., &c.

"Where there's a will there's a way." He had the faith! The request for fairs and markets not having received favorable consideration at the hands of the Governor's Council, Colonel Chambers' "town" long refused to be even a village—though in 1775 it contained five dwellings of the prescribed dimensions and substantial character. The price of lots had not advanced—one pound ten shillings being the exorbitant price demanded for each and all alike. Late in the seventies the population began to increase more rapidly. Two noteworthy deeds are recorded in 1780. On the first of May in that year Colonel Benjamin Chambers and his wife Jane "for promoting religion in Chambersburg, as well as for and in consideration of the sum of one pound ten shillings," granted a lot to certain trustees "for building a Calvinist Church in Chambersburg," it being stipulated that "neither they nor any other trustees that may be hereafter chosen . . . shall not put the said Lott of ground to any other use than the aforesaid House and a Burying place or other Semenaries of Learning . . . and the said Benjamin Chambers and Jane his wife their heirs and successors reserves out of the above described Lott of ground annually forever gng rose in June which is to be the annual rent." On the 10th of February, 1780, Colonel Chambers, in consideration of his natural love for his daughter Ruhamah Colhoon, and the sum of seven shillings six pence, granted to her eighteen acres of land in Chambersburg, between the graveyard land and the famous fort. Under her husband's transforming hand the old grist mill soon thereafter became the first paper mill

west of the Susquehanna river, its product a mainstay of literary Pittsburgh.

Colonel Chambers was not disappointed in his hope of leaving his sons and daughters well provided with land. In his declining years he was happily able to gratify that wish — natural love, and affection and the sum of seven shillings and six pence being the consideration in many transfers of real estate in which he was concerned. After his death on the 17th of February, 1788, he was buried under the shade of ancient cedar trees in the old graveyard, and within sound of the gently murmuring Conecocheague which he had loved from boyhood.

Colonel Benjamin and Sarah (Patterson) Chambers had one son:

i. James Chambers, b. June 5, 1743, at Falling Spring, now Chambersburg; m. Catharine Hamilton.

~~Colonel Benjamin Chambers m.~~ secondly, about 1748, Jane Williams, b. 1725; d. 1795: daughter of Rev. William Williams, a Presbyterian minister, who, born in Wales, settled first in Virginia, later moving into western Maryland where he spent the remainder of his life.

The children of Colonel Benjamin and Jane (Williams) Chambers were:

ii. Rahamah Chambers, b. 1750; d. April 19, 1826; m. John Colhoun, M. D., the first physician who settled in Chambersburg, also founder of the first paper mill in Cumberland County.

iii. William Williams Chambers, b. 1752; d. June, 1788; marched as a volunteer with the Company commanded by his half-brother James; commissioned Second Lieutenant, 2nd Battalion of Pennsylvania, commanded by Colonel Arthur St. Clair, Jan. 5, 1776; commissioned Captain, 2nd Canadian Regiment (Hazen's), Dec. 9, 1778; resigned Jan. 31, 1778. He never married.

iv. Benjamin Chambers, Jr., b. 1755; d. Dec. 29, 1813; served as a volunteer under his half-brother James; commissioned First Lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1776; commissioned Captain, 2nd Canadian (Hazen's) Regiment, Nov. 3, 1776; resigned Feb. 1, 1778; m. Sarah Brown.

v. Joseph Chambers, b. 1758; d. Dec. 28, 1811; m. Margaret Rippey.

vi. George Chambers, b. 1760; d. Aug. 17, 1802; unmarried.

vii. Jane Chambers, b. 1762; d. March 19, 1825; m. Adam Ross.

viii. Hadassah Chambers; m. William Maxwell Brown.

JAMES CHAMBERS (Sarah Patterson; James), was born at Falling Spring, now Chambersburg, Pa., on the 5th of June, 1743. On the 16th of February, 1763, he married Catharine Hamilton, who was born in Ireland in 1737 and 1740, historians assure us—also in one or two of the intervening years. Being unable to make a further contribution to the enlightenment of the reader on this point, we hasten to say that at all events she lived to a good old age, and died at Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 15th of January, 1820, after an illness of only two weeks! She was a daughter of John Hamilton and his first wife, Isabella Potter. The latter having died immediately after her arrival in America, the motherless little girl was received into the family of her grandfather, John Potter, one of the ablest men on the frontier, who held successively the offices of High Sheriff of Cumberland County, Captain of Foot, and Justice of the Peace. In his home she grew to womanhood. General James Potter, who married Mary Patterson (see p. 115) was her mother's brother. In 1806, having been left a widow in the preceding year, she went to make her home with her daughter, Charlotte Chambers Ludlow, at Ludlow Station, Cincinnati. She lived there during the last fourteen years of her life.

James Chambers' military career may have begun on the 19th of July, 1763, as on that date a James Chambers was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Lindsay's Company of Foot. It cannot be stated as a fact, however, that he was that James Chambers; for his uncle, Captain Robert Chambers, had a son who may have been the Lieutenant. At the present time none can say to which of the two Jameses the honor belonged.

Delving into the records of the Revolutionary War, we are there confronted with no such dilemma. There is no doubt as to which James Chambers it was who responded to the call of the Continental Congress for troops and was commissioned Captain in Colonel William Thompson's Rifle Battalion on the same day on which his Colonel was commissioned—namely, Sunday, the 25th of June, 1775. He at once re-

cruted his company of expert riflemen to overflowing—the rank and file numbering ninety. Included in this number were many volunteers, among whom were his half brothers, Williams and Benjamin Chambers, Junior, and his only son, Benjamin Chambers, then eleven years of age. While serving as volunteers they were accorded certain privileges, among others that of paying their own expenses. They reached Boston on the 7th of August, and within an hour after their arrival at the camp were out inspecting the enemy's lines from a distance. Colonel William Thompson's entire command was recruited so quickly and marched so promptly that they had the proud distinction of being the first troops from any of the colonies south of New England to join the American Army under General Washington's command in the summer of 1775.

On the first of January, 1776, the Rifle Battalion, already then famous, became the First Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies. On March 1st, 1776, Colonel Thompson was made a Brigadier-General. Colonel Hand was appointed to the command of the rifle regiment on the 7th of March, on which date Captain Chambers was promoted and became its Lieutenant-Colonel. In May and June New Utrecht, Long Island was headquarters of the First Regiment. It took part in the battle of Long Island Aug. 27, 1776, where, says Colonel Chambers in a letter to his wife, "General Lord Stirling fought like a wolf, and is taken prisoner." It was thought advisable to retreat off Long Island; and on the night of the 30th it was done with secrecy. The Pennsylvania troops were done great honor by being chosen the *corps de reserve* to cover the retreat. The regiments of Colonels Hand, Hazen, Shea and Hazlett were detailed for that purpose. We kept up fires, with outposts stationed until all the rest were over. We left the lines after it was fair day, and then came off. Never was a greater feat of generalship shown than in this retreat, to bring off an army of 12,000 men within sight of a strong enemy, without any loss, and saving all the baggage. General Washington saw the last over himself. The

time of enlistment of the riflemen having expired at the end of June, the regiment had been reenlisted and had entered upon a new term of service. On the 1st of Jan., 1777, under the reorganization of the Continental Line on that date, it was rechristened "the First Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line in the Continental Service." Colonel Chambers was promoted March 12, 1777, and became Colonel of the 10th Pennsylvania Regiment of the Continental Line, to rank from September 28th, 1776; was transferred back to his old regiment, the First Pennsylvania in the Continental Service, as its Colonel, April 12th, 1777, and continued to command it until he retired, January 17th, 1781. He took part in most of the battles of 1776 and 1777. At the battle of the Brandywine, where he was wounded, Sept. 11th, 1777, his command opposed the Hessians at Chadd's Ford. In May, 1778, he was in the battle of Monmouth. After his retirement he founded Loudon Forge, the first iron works in Franklin County. He was the first Justice of the Peace for his township, after the erection of Franklin County in 1784, being commissioned for seven years from Jan. 4th, 1785. On the 12th of November, 1795, Governor Mifflin commissioned him one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Franklin County, Associate Judge of the Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, Judge of the Orphans' Court, of the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and Justice of the Peace, "to have and to hold this Commission . . . so long as you shall behave yourself well"—which was for life.

At the time of the "Whiskey Insurrection", in 1794, he was Brigadier-General in command of the Third Brigade, and marched to western Pennsylvania, where the mere display of military force proved sufficient to restore order, and armed conflict was averted. In 1798, when Congress called for the organization of militia to be ready to take the field in the event of trouble with France, he was appointed Brigadier-General of militia. Happily the services of the brigade were not needed in the field. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, a member of the order of Masons, founder of the Chambersburg Lodge, and its Master until he resigned in

1804. His will, dated March 23, 1803, begins "I James Chambers, of Loudon Forge, Peters Township, Franklin County, and State of Pennsylvania, late Colonel commanding the 1st regiment raised by Congress in the Revolutionary Army of the United States." He died at his home, Loudon Forge, on the 25th of April, 1805, and was buried with military honors in the old graveyard at Falling Spring.

The children of James and Catharine (Hamilton) Chambers were:

i. Benjamin Chambers, b. at Falling Spring, Jan. 4, 1764; m. first, Ruth McPherrin; m. secondly, Sarah Lawson Kemper; m. thirdly, Jane Wooldridge.

ii. Sarah Bella Chambers, b. 1766; m. first, Andrew Dunlop; m. secondly, Archibald McAllister.

iii. Charlotte Chambers, b. Nov. 13, 1768; m. first, Col. Israel Ludlow; m. secondly, Rev. David Riske.

iv. Rahamah Chambers, b. May 13, 1771; m. William Berwick Scott, M. D.

v. Catharine Chambers, b. Sept. 26, 1775; d. Oct. 5, 1775.

BENJAMIN CHAMBERS (James Chambers', Sarah Patterson', James'), was born at Falling Spring, Cumberland, later Franklin County, Pa., on the 4th of January, 1764. As previously stated, he marched as a volunteer with his father's company of expert riflemen in June, 1775, to join the army under General Washington, encamped before Boston. Before the riflemen had been there an hour they all "went to view the lines where the English camp is all in plain sight," writes Captain Chambers to his wife on the 29th of August. He continues: "On the evening of the 26th I was ordered to draw fifty men out of each of the Cumberland companies and be ready to march at sunset. Accordingly I did so, and marched without beat of drum to Prospect Hill, and thence proceeded with the riflemen stationed there—in all about four hundred—to Ploughed Hill and then down the hill within three or four hundred yards of the enemy's strongest works, to cover a party of about two thousand musketeers who were at the same time to entrench on Ploughed Hill. They labored hard all night and at daybreak had the redoubt nearly completed. When the English discovered our defences so near they began a heavy cannonading which continued all day.

On Monday (28th) we were with about fifteen thousand men on Ploughed Hill as the enemy made every appearance of coming out to storm our works, but thought it not good for their health, and so returned to Boston. They fired several cannon from Bunker Hill, and killed one man on Ploughed Hill. . . . Your son Benjamin sends his love to you. He was with me in all this affair." On June 2nd, 1778, at the age of fourteen, young Benjamin Chambers was commissioned an Ensign in his father's regiment, the 1st Pennsylvania of the Continental Line. He was commissioned 1st Lieutenant in the same regiment on the 13th of September, 1779. In a letter dated in the following summer his father writes to Mrs. Chambers telling her of the engagement at Bergen Point, July 21, 1780: "My regiment was ordered to advance and commence the attack and to cover the artillery, which was done with unparalleled bravery. . . . There were twelve killed of the 1st regiment; in all forty were killed, wounded and missing; three of these in Ben's platoon. You may depend your son is a good soldier. All the officers and men say that he behaved exceeding well. I had not the pleasure of seeing it, as I lay very sick at the time." Probably this brave boy was the youngest commissioned officer in the service of the United States at that time. A seasoned veteran with a commendable record for bravery, at the age of seventeen, he retired January 17, 1781, at the same time as his father. He served again under his father at the time of the "Whiskey Insurrection." About the year 1800 he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he lived for a short time, when he was appointed one of the surveyors for the United States in Indiana Territory. There he became the proprietor of the town of Lawrence, when the original proprietor, Vance by name, failed. In 1803 he was appointed by Gen. William Henry Harrison, Governor of Indiana Territory, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and Lieutenant-Colonel of Dearborn Militia. He was a member of the first Indiana Council. The petition to Congress in 1805 for the organization of Indiana as a State bears his signature. He was President of the Council in that

year. Some years later he removed to Missouri where he was a U. S. Surveyor and Clerk of the Court of Saline County. He engaged in farming and lived to the ripe old age of eighty-six years. He died in Saline County, Missouri, August 26th, 1850. He married, first, on the 22nd of December, 1796, Ruth McPherrin, daughter of Rev. Thomas McPherrin, of the Welsh Run Presbyterian Church. She died August 25th, 1800.

Benjamin and Ruth (McPherrin) Chambers had two sons:

- i. Thomas Chambers, May 14, 1798. His career is untraced.
- ii. James Chambers, b. Aug. 25, 1800; d. Aug. 26, 1800.

BENJAMIN CHAMBERS married, secondly, near Cincinnati, Ohio, July 22, 1801, Sarah Lawson Kemper, daughter of Rev. James and Judith (Hathaway) Kemper; d. Dec. 22, 1836.

The children of Benjamin and Sarah Lawson (Kemper) Chambers were:

- iii. Ruth Chambers, b. Aug. 6, 1802; d. Sept. 2, 1814.
- iv. James Kemper Chambers, b. Sept. 26, 1804; d. Sept., 1821.
- v. Israel Ludlow Chambers, b. Jan. 6, 1806; d. April 30, 1807.
- vi. Sarah Bella Chambers, b. 1808; m. George Penn, M. D., of St. Louis, Missouri.
- vii. Joseph Chambers, b. Jan. 2, 1810; d. May 24, 1810.
- viii. George Washington Chambers, b. Aug. 17, 1811; d. Sept. 22, 1829.
- ix. Benjamin Chambers, b. Aug. 11, 1813; d. Nov. 4, 1814.
- x. Catharine Judith Chambers, b. 1815; m. John Cockrill Pulliam.
- xi. Susan Mary Chambers, b. Nov. 6, 1816; d. Sept. 10, 1822.
- xii. Ludlow Chambers, b. Nov. 25, 1819; d. s. p. Sept., 1852.
- xiii. John Hamilton Chambers, b. Jan. 25, 1821; m. first, Alice B. Beatty; m. secondly, Matilda Jeanette Crow.

BENJAMIN CHAMBERS married thirdly, in Saline County, Missouri, Nov. 20, 1837, Jane Wooldridge, widow, who survived him and died his widow, March 31, 1867. They had no children. Of his thirteen children, only three married and left issue, namely, Sarah Bella Chambers, Catharine Judith Chambers and John Hamilton Chambers.

SARAH BELLA CHAMBERS' (Benjamin Chambers', James Chambers', Sarah Patterson', James') b. 1808; m. Dr. George Penn of St. Louis, Missouri.

The children of George and Sarah Bella (Chambers) Penn were:

- i. Virginia Penn.
- ii. James Penn.
- iii. Lucy Penn.
- iv. George Penn.

CATHARINE & JUDITH CHAMBERS¹ (Benjamin Chambers, James Chambers, Sarah Patterson², James³), b. Feb. 6, 1815; d. Feb. 22, 1905; m. April 27, 1836, John Cockrill Pulliam, a native of Tennessee who had settled in Missouri.

The children of John Cockrill and Catharine (Chambers) Pulliam were:

- i. Luther Pulliam.
- ii. John Pulliam, b. July 26, 1839; d. Sept. 11, 1841.
- iii. Ann Pulliam.
- iv. Sarah Bella Pulliam, b. July 17, 1843; d. March 1, 1845.
- v. Drury Pulliam, b. Nov. 24, 1844; d. Oct. 8, 1861.
- vi. Josephine Chambers Pulliam, b. Feb. 24, 1847.
- vii. Virginia Penn Pulliam.
- viii. Eliza Carolina Pulliam, b. Nov. 7, 1850.
- ix. Mary Tomson Pulliam, b. Nov. 5, 1852.
- x. Thomas Shackelford Pulliam, b. May 29, 1853.
- xi. Lawson Kemper Pulliam.

JOHN HAMILTON CHAMBERS⁴ (Benjamin Chambers, James Chambers, Sarah Patterson², James³), b. Jan. 25, 1821, at St. Louis, Missouri; d. July 2, 1877, at Matamoras, Mexico; buried at Brownsville, Texas, in first Dec. 19, 1844, Alice B. Beatty.

The children of John Hamilton and Alice (Beatty) Chambers were:

- i. Alfred Chambers, b. Nov. 18, 1845; d. March, 1846.
- ii. Caroline Chambers, b. August 5, 1846; d. June 5, 1852.
- iii. Charles Hamilton Chambers, b. June 6, 1850; d. August 19, 1902.
- iv. Ludlow Chambers, untraced.

John HAMILTON CHAMBERS⁴ m. secondly, at Dallas, Texas, on the 19th of July, 1864, Matilda Jeanette Crow, daughter of Col. William M. Crow, of Louisville, Ky., and his wife Emily Bland of Lexington, Ky. They crossed the plains in 1847 and settled near Dallas, Texas. Matilda Crow Chambers died at Kansas City, Missouri, on the 11th of May, 1919. She is buried at Helena, Montana. John Hamilton Chambers en-

listed in the Confederate Army in 1861, and served throughout the Civil War.

The children of John Hamilton and Matilda (Crow) Chambers were:

v. Cassandra Chambers, b. Feb., 1866, at New Orleans, La.; d. May 10,

1866.

vi. Margaret Erroll Chambers, b. Oct. 15, 1867, at Matamoras, Mexico; m. first, March 3, 1889, James Lawrence Buskett, son of J. W. and Theresa (Evans) Buskett, of Rollo, Missouri; d. May 25, 1905, at Helena, Montana; m. secondly, Charles J. Clark, son of William H. Clark; d. Jan. 13, 1915. No issue by either marriage.

vii. William Henry Chambers, b. Matamoras, Mexico, June 1, 1876, d. Feb. 8, 1908, at San Francisco, California; unmarried.

SARAH BELLA CHAMBERS⁶ (James Chambers⁵, Sarah Patterson⁴, James³), was born at Falling Spring, Cumberland, later Franklin County, Pa., in 1766; died in 1834; m. first, November 18, 1790, Andrew Dunlop, b. Sept. 22, 1764, d. May 26, 1816; son of Colonel James and Jane (Boggs) Dunlop. Jane Boggs, mother of Andrew Dunlop, was the daughter of Andrew Boggs of Donegal, Lancaster County, Pa. Andrew Dunlop studied law with the Hon. Jasper Yeates, of Lancaster, Pa.; settled at Chambersburg and became a leader of the Franklin County Bar. He amassed a fortune which however, was much impaired by reason of the failure of Loudon Forge, in which he was interested.

The children of Andrew and Sarah Bella (Chambers) Dunlop were:

i. James Dunlop, b. 1795; m. Maria Madeira.

ii. Catharine Dunlop, m. Feb. 13, 1812, Caspar Willis Weaver, son of Adam Weaver, who was one of the first civil engineers of the B. and O. & R. R., and settled about three miles below Harper's Ferry, at the place since called Weyerton, Maryland; issue, nine children, untraced.

iii. Charlotte A. R. Dunlop, m. Charles S. Clarkson of Kentucky.

iv. Josephine Dunlop, m. James Chambers Ludlow, her cousin. (See James Chambers Ludlow, p. 284.)

v. Margaretta Hadassah Dunlop, b. 1802; d. 1817.

SARAH BELLA CHAMBERS m. secondly, May 6, 1826, Archibald McAllister, of Fort Hunter, son of Archibald and Jane (McClure) McAllister. She was his third wife.

JAMES DUNLOP² (Sarah Bella Chambers¹, James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), b. in 1795 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. April 9, 1856, in Baltimore, Md.; graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1812; studied law with his father, and was admitted to practice in Franklin County, Pa., in 1817; practised law successfully in Chambersburg until 1838, when he removed to Pittsburgh, where he soon became a leader of the bar. He was active in Franklin County politics, member of the State Senate and Pennsylvania House of Representatives; also engaged in the manufacture of cutlery at Chambersburg in partnership with his wife's brother George A. Madeira. He was the author of Dunlop's Digest of the Laws of Pennsylvania, and of Digest of the Laws of the United States. He moved to Philadelphia in 1855. His death, in 1856, was due to a stroke of paralysis. He married Maria Madeira, b. 1800; d. 1875.

The children of James and Maria (Madeira) Dunlop were:

- i. Sarah Bella Dunlop, m. John M. Wilson.
- ii. Helen Dunlop, m. John Motter.

CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS² (James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), b. at Falling Spring, now Chambersburg, Pa., Nov. 13, 1768; d. at Franklin, Missouri, May 20, 1821; was an exceptionally charming and gifted woman. Excerpts from her journal and letters contained in "Memoirs of Charlotte Chambers," by a grandson, Lewis H. Garfield, show her to have possessed both rare intelligence and a pleasing facility with the pen. She portrays sketchily therein various interesting incidents of her life from girlhood on, until she had reached the portals of death. As a girl, chaperoned by her father, this fair young connection of General Washington enjoyed one brilliant season in Philadelphia, when General and Mrs. Washington held court there. As a widow in 1820 she drove in her carriage with her three younger children, a maid servant, and only her coachman for protector, from Cincinnati to Franklin, Missouri, to visit her son, James Ludlow, who had already crossed the Mississippi and settled in the wild

new region beyond. Deeply religious, she carried the Bible with her on the journey and founded the first Bible Society in what was to prove her last tarrying place before she finally "went West"—to that bourn from whence no traveler returns. On the tenth of November, 1796, she was married at London Forge, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, to Israel Ludlow, born in 1765, in New Jersey; died at Ludlow Station, now Cincinnati, Ohio, in January, 1804; son of Cornelius Ludlow of New Jersey. Colonel Israel Ludlow was surveyor of much of the Northwest Territory, one of the founders of the town of Cincinnati, and owned large tracts of land on the Miami and the Mud rivers. In conjunction with Generals St. Clair, Dayton and Wilkinson and Colonel Robert Patterson he founded the city of Dayton, Ohio, in 1795.

Ten days after their marriage, Charlotte Ludlow's journal informs us, the bride and groom "set out for the Western Territory. After a tedious journey over the mountains (on horseback) we reached the Monongahela river, and descended in a small boat to the vicinity of Pittsburgh. Here we embarked on the waters of the beautiful Ohio." Having broken the journey at Pittsburgh, it was February when they reached Cincinnati—"a village of wooden buildings with a garrison of soldiers . . . and muddy streets." Ludlow Station, just outside of Cincinnati, was home. In the years spent there she endeavored to bring about some resemblance between the grounds surrounding the house and those of her old home in Franklin County, for which she retained a strong affection. In May, 1797, Colonel Ludlow was "appointed to run the line between the United States and the Indian Territory." Thus we find we have again reached the western bounds of civilization—in Ohio.

The children of Colonel Israel and Charlotte (Chambers) Ludlow were:

- i. James Chambers Ludlow, b. in 1798; m. Josephine Duhlop.
- ii. Israel Ludlow, m. Adelia Stacarn.
- iii. Martha Catharine Ludlow, m. first, Ambrose Dudley; m. secondly, Rev. John W. Cracroft.
- iv. Sarah Bella Chambers Ludlow, m. first, Jeptha Garrard; m. secondly, Hon. John McLean.

CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS LUDLOW m. secondly, about 1810, Rev. David Riske, a Presbyterian minister, born in Ireland, died October, 1818.

The children of David and Charlotte Chambers Ludlow Riske were:

- i. Ruhamah Riske, m. Butler Kenner.
- ii. Charlotte Riske, m. Hon. George W. Jones, at one time U. S. Senator from Iowa.
- iii. A daughter who married Nelson Clement of New York City.

JAMES CHAMBERS LUDLOW (Charlotte Chambers, James Chambers, Sarah Patterson, James), b. in 1798 at Ludlow Station, now a suburb of Cincinnati, Ohio, married his cousin, Josephine Dunlop; daughter of Andrew and Sarah Bella (Chambers) Dunlop.

The children of James Chambers and Josephine (Dunlop) Ludlow were:

- i. James Dunlop Ludlow.
- ii. Benjamin Chambers Ludlow, b. in 1836; m. Frances Jones.
- iii. Israel Ludlow, b. in 1840; d. in 1873; served in the Civil War, being commissioned Second Lieutenant, 5th U. S. Artillery, May 14, 1861; First Lieutenant, March 24, 1864; brevetted Captain, March 13, 1865, for gallant service during the war.
- iv. Sarah Bella Dunlop Ludlow, m. Hon. Salmon P. Chase.
- v. Ruhamah Ludlow, m. Randall Hunt of New York.
- vi. Charlotte Chambers Ludlow, m. Charles Ap Jones.
- vii. Catharine Ludlow, m. Lewis Whiteman.

BENJAMIN CHAMBERS LUDLOW (James Chambers Ludlow, Charlotte Chambers, James Chambers, Sarah Patterson, James), b. in 1836, d. Jan. 10, 1898; graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; at the outbreak of the Civil War volunteered for service in the army; commissioned Captain 4th Missouri Cavalry, 1861; Major, October 14, 1862; Lieut.-Colonel, July 8, 1865; brevetted Brigadier General, Oct. 28, 1864, for gallant and meritorious service at Dutch Gap and in the attack at Spring Hill, Va.; after the close of the war removed to Austin, Texas; m. in 1873, Frances Jones.

The children of Benjamin Chambers and Frances (Jones) Ludlow were:

- i. Israel Ludlow.
- ii. Randall Ludlow.

SARAH BELLA DUNLOP LUDLOW⁴ (James Chambers Ludlow³, Charlotte Chambers², James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), b. April 20, —; d. June 13, 1852; m. Nov. 6, 1846, Hon. Salmon Portland Chase, Governor of Ohio, Secretary of the Treasury under President Lincoln and Chief Justice of the United States.

The children of Hon. Salmon Portland and Sarah Bella (Ludlow) Chase were:

- i. Janet Ralston Chase, m. William Sprigg Hoyt, of New York.
- ii. Josephine Ludlow Chase, d. in infancy.

CHARLOTTE CHAMBERS LUDLOW⁵ (James Chambers Ludlow³, Charlotte Chambers², James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), m. Charles App Jones; and had one son:

- i. Ludlow Jones.

ISRAEL LUDLOW⁵ (Charlotte Chambers², James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), m. Adelia Stacarn, of Alexandria, Virginia.

The children of Israel and Adelia (Stacarn) Ludlow were:

- i. William Ludlow.
- ii. Albert Ludlow.
- iii. Louisa Ludlow.

MARTHA CATHARINE LUDLOW⁵ (Charlotte Chambers², James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), m. Ambrose Dudley, son of Rev. Ambrose and N^a (Parker) Dudley, of Kentucky.

The children of Ambrose and Martha Catharine (Ludlow) Dudley were:

- i. Ethelbert Ludlow Dudley, m. Mary Scott.
- ii. Louis Dudley, m. J. A. D. Burrows.
- iii. A daughter who m. first John Breckinridge; m. secondly, Rev. John Croxft.

SARAH BELLA CHAMBERS LUDLOW⁵ (Charlotte Chambers², James Chambers¹, Sarah Patterson¹, James¹), m. first, Jeptha D. Garrard, son of James Garrard, Governor of Kentucky from 1796 to 1804.

- i. The children of Jephtha and Sarah Bella C. (Ludlow) Garrard were:
- i. Israel Garrard, b. in Ohio; volunteered for service in the Civil War; commissioned Colonel, 7th Ohio Cavalry, 18 Sept., 1862; Brevet Brig. Gen. Volunteers, 20 June, 1865, for meritorious service; honorably mustered out, July 4, 1865.
 - ii. George Wood Garrard.
 - iii. Kenner Garrard, born in Kentucky; appointment at large; Cadet U. S. M. A., July 1, 1847; bvt. Second Lieut., 4th Artillery, July 1, 1851; transferred to 1st Dragoons, Feb. 20, 1852; 2nd Lieut., Oct. 31, 1858; 1st Lieut. 2nd Cavalry, March 3, 1855; Captain, Feb. 27, 1861; 5th Cavalry, Aug. 13, 1861; Major 3rd Cavalry, Nov. 2, 1863; Colonel 146th N. Y. Inf., Sept. 23, 1862; Brig.-General Volunteers, July 23, 1863; bvt. Lt.-Col., July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious service at battle of Gettysburg; Colonel, July 22, 1864, for gallant and meritorious service in expedition to Covington, Ga.; Brig.-Genl., Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service at battle of Nashville; Major-General, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service in the field during the war; Brev. Major Genl. Vols., Dec. 15, 1865, for conspicuous gallantry during battles before Nashville, Dec. 15 and 16, 1864; honorably mustered out of volunteer service, Aug. 24, 1865; resigned, Nov. 9, 1866; died May 15, 1879.
 - iv. Lewis H. Garrard, author of "Memoirs of Charlotte Chambers" and other historical writings; member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio.
 - v. Jephtha Garrard, born in Ohio; volunteered for service in the Civil War; Captain 3rd N. Y. Cavalry, Sept. 18, 1861; Major, Sept. 27, 1862; Colonel 1st U. S. C. Cavalry, Dec. 7, 1863; bvt. Brig. General Volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct; resigned, April 25, 1865; m. Anna Kneip.

~~second~~ SARAH BELLA CHAMBERS LUDLOW GARRARD m. secondly, in 1843, Hon. John McLean, b. March 11, 1785, in New Jersey; d. April 4, 1861, at Cincinnati, Ohio; studied law with Arthur St. Clair, Esq., son of Gen. Arthur St. Clair; admitted to practise in Ohio, in 1807; Representative in Congress, 1813-16; Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, 1816-22; Commissioner of the General Land Office, 1822-1823; Postmaster-General of the United States under President Monroe, 1823-1825; Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, 1829-1861. Sarah Ludlow was his second wife, his first wife having died in 1840.

AND HIS DESCENDANTS

287

RUHAMAH RISKE^b (Charlotte Chambers^a, James Chambers^a, Sarah Patterson^a, James^a), b. at Ludlow Station about 1811; m. Butler Kenner, of Louisiana.

The children of Butler and Ruhamah (Riske) Kenner were:

- i. Charlotte Kenner, m. George Harding, of Philadelphia.
- ii. Mary Kenner, m. Horace Binney, of Philadelphia.

RUHAMAH CHAMBERS^c (James Chambers^a, Sarah Patterson^a, James^a), b. May 13, 1771, at Falling Spring, now Chambersburg, Pa.; m. July 9, 1795, William Berwick Scott, M. D., son of Hon. William Scott of Hunterstown, Adams Co., Pa. Dr. William Berwick Scott and his wife settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, soon after their marriage.

Their children were:

- i. James Chambers Scott, b. June 21, 1796; d. Sept. 6, 1817.
- ii. William Ludlow Scott, b. May 24, 1798; m. Elizabeth Rankin.

WILLIAM LUDLOW SCOTT^b (Ruhamah Chambers^a, James Chambers^a, Sarah Patterson^a, James^a), b. May 24, 1798; settled in Missouri; m. there, Elizabeth Rankin.

The children of William Ludlow and Elizabeth (Rankin) Scott were:

- i. Smith Scott, b. Sept. 9, 1839.
- ii. James Chambers Scott, b. May 1, 1841; a lawyer; settled at Fort Worth, Texas.
- iii. Elvira Scott, m. James D. Clarkson.
- iv. Nancy Scott, b. Dec. 29, 1843; m. R. H. Writhers.
- v. Mary Scott, b. July 11, 1845; m. John Callias.
- vi. Cynthia Scott, b. Oct. 22, 1846; m. R. R. Rogers.
- vii. Sarah Scott, b. Dec. 22, 1848; m. F. T. Spahr.
- viii. William Ludlow Scott, b. April 23, 1851.
- ix. Elizabeth Scott, b. March 18, 1854.

WILLIAM LUDLOW SCOTT m. secondly, Dec. 30, 1857, Adelia Fisher.

The children of William Ludlow and Adelia (Fisher) Scott were:

- x. Arthur Scott.
- xi. Walter Scott.

and the Pattersons, and the name of Patterson has been prominent in the history of the country ever since the Revolution. The name of Patterson is now well known throughout the country, and it is a name that will always be associated with the name of George Washington.

ADDENDA

As there appears to have been formed, in certain quarters, a nebulous impression that a relationship exists between this family of Pattersons and the Baltimore Bonapartes, it may not be amiss to append a short note concerning that family and some of their ancestors.

On page eighty-one is mentioned the marriage of Colonel William Patterson to his first wife, Isabella Galbraith, a daughter of Captain John Galbraith, of Donegal, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and his wife, Dorcas. Isabella Galbraith had a sister, Elizabeth, who married William Spear and removed with him to Baltimore, Maryland. Their daughter, Dorcas Spear, married, in the First Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, on the 15th of May, 1779, William Patterson, a wealthy merchant of that city, who is said to have been born in County Donegal, Ireland. So far as is known, he was in no way related to our Patterson family.

In 1803, Elizabeth Patterson, b. Feb. 6, 1785, in Baltimore, daughter of William and Dorcas (Spear) Patterson, met at the home of Hon. Samuel Chase, Signer of the Declaration of Independence and Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, a fascinating young stranger who was then being much feted in that hospitable city. Jerome Bonaparte, youngest brother of Napoleon, was born Nov. 15, 1784, at Ajaccio, Corsica. He was therefore a minor at this time. But so trivial a circumstance did not prevent him from promptly falling in love with the young lady, nor did it deter her from reciprocating his sentiments. She was a very beautiful girl, her beauty being a heritage from her great grandmother, Dorcas Galbraith. So striking was the resemblance to her mother's grandmother that in her childhood old gentlemen who were among the Civic Fathers of Baltimore nicknamed her "little Dorcas Galbraith." She was very small and very young, but neither her years nor her stature was in the least degree commensurate with her spirit and determination. In spite of her family's opposition to the young Corsican's suit, love

triumphed over all obstacles and they were married, the ceremony being performed on the 24th of December, 1803, by the Catholic bishop, John Carroll, brother of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The marriage was valid according to American law, and Pope Pius VII refused Napoleon's request to declare it null and void. It was annulled by imperial decree, therefore. Jerome was made a Prince of France, united to Princess Catharine Sophia of Wurttemberg, on the 12th of August, 1807, and crowned King of Westphalia on the 1st of January, 1808. His first wife, known as Madame Bonaparte, returned to America with her son, Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte, who was born in Camberwell, England, on the 7th of July, 1805, and died in Baltimore, Maryland, June 17, 1870. He married Susan Mary Williams, of Massachusetts, and left two sons:

i. Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte, b. Nov. 5, 1832, in Baltimore, Md.; d. Sept. 4, 1893, at Pride's Crossing, Mass.; was educated at Harvard University and the U. S. Military Academy, West Point; resigned his commission in the United States Army in 1854, upon being offered a Colonely in the French Army; served in the Crimea and Italy, afterwards returned and made his home in Baltimore.

ii. Charles Joseph Bonaparte, b. June 9, 1851, in Baltimore, Md.; d. June 29, 1921; educated at Harvard University; admitted to the bar in 1874; President of the National Municipal League; Secretary of the Navy in President Roosevelt's Cabinet from July, 1905, to December, 1906; Attorney-General of the United States from 1906 until March, 1909; an able lawyer, of distinguished attainments and an upright politician.

Madame Bonaparte died in 1879, at the age of ninety-six, a veritable link with a rapidly receding past. At the end of her long life she retained memories of its beginning and possessed a fund of anecdotes relating to that Dorcas Galbraith of whom she was said to have been so exact a counterpart.

From the foregoing account it will be seen that of the descendants of James Patterson who settled in Conestoga Manor only the Galbraith-PATTERSONS are connected with the Bonapartes, and it is through the Galbraiths.

KOBEMITHAN'S HISTORICAL

ANENT THE SHIPPENS

The founder of this family in America was Edward Shippen, born in Yorkshire, England, in 1639; died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Oct. 2, 1712; a younger son of William Shippen of Presbury, Cheshire, and later of Methley, gentleman. A brother, Rev. William Shippen, was rector of Stockport, Cheshire. He died in 1693 and was buried under the chancel of the church. His son, Robert Shippen, D. D., was principal of Brazenose and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, while a second son, William, was distinguished as a parliament man, being known as "the great leader of the Jacobites", and characterized by extraordinary courage, absolute frankness and high integrity.

These are also some of the most pronounced traits which Edward Shippen brought with him when he sailed for Boston in 1668. Bred to mercantile pursuits, his sagacity and ability soon placed him in the foremost rank of merchants in that place. In 1669 he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In 1671, however, he married a Quakeress, Elizabeth Lybrand, and subsequently became a Quaker. Being persecuted for his religion, he removed to Philadelphia in 1694, at which time his fortune was estimated at ten thousand pounds. His wealth was largely increased during his residence in Philadelphia, where he became proverbially known as "the biggest person, with the biggest house and the biggest coach" in the city.

He was elected Speaker of the Assembly, July 9th, 1695; chosen one of the Provincial Council by popular vote in 1696, and re-elected to this office every year until 1700, when he was called to the Board by William Penn. In 1701 he was commissioned by Penn a member of the new Provincial Council, it being no longer an elective body. In the charter of Oct. 25th, 1701, he was named by Penn as Mayor of Philadelphia. He held the office two years; was President of the Council 1702-1704, and on the death of Deputy Governor Hamilton of New Jersey in May, 1703, he became acting Governor, continuing such until the arrival of John Evans in December.

His country seat, with its famous gardens and orchard, sloping lawn and unobstructed view of the Delaware stood near the present southwest corner of South and Broad Streets, his land stretching along the south side of the city from Front Street to 16th.

Edward and Elizabeth (Lybrand) Shippen had eight children. Joseph, the sixth, born in Boston, Feb. 28, 1679; died in Germ-

mantown, in June, 1741, being the progenitor of all the Pennsylvania Shippens. He married at Boston, July 28, 1702, Abigail Grosse, said to have been a near relative of Elizabeth Erving, wife of Governor Bowdoin. She died at Philadelphia, June 28, 1716.

The eldest son of Joseph and Abigail (Grosse) Shippen was Edward, born in Boston, July 9, 1708; died Sept. 25, 1781, in Lancaster, Pa.; m. first, Sept. 20, 1725, Sarah Plumley, b. Nov. 8, 1706; d. April 28, 1735; married secondly, Mary Gray. Edward Shippen of Lancaster, as he was called, was in his youth a merchant in Philadelphia. In 1732 he was in business with James Logan under the firm name Logan and Shippen. In 1749 he was in the fur trade with Thomas Lawrence under the name Shippen and Lawrence. In 1744 he was Mayor of Philadelphia. Being appointed Prothonotary at Lancaster, he removed there in 1753. During the French and Indian War he was paymaster for supplies for the British and Provincial troops, managing them with great ability and integrity. In 1746 he was one of the founders of the College of New Jersey, now known as Nassau Hall, and was one of the first Board of Trustees, which position he held for twenty years.

(Of the seven children of Edward and Sarah (Plumley) Shippen, Edward, the eldest, became Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, Joseph was a Colonel of the Provincial troops in 1758, and succeeded Rev. Richard Peters as Secretary to the Province, Sarah became the wife of Colonel James Burd. It was Chief Justice Shippen's daughter Margaret who married General Benedict Arnold.)

* * * * *

The subjoined emendations were received too late to be printed in their proper place, page 134:

Eliza Patterson, m. June 20, 1840, John McCabe, b. Jan. 22, 1818.

Henrietta Winona McCabe, b. Feb. 17, 1845; d. Feb. 19, 1900, at Lewisburg, Pa.; m. Dec., 1864, Abraham Hendrickson Voris, son of William and Sarah (Hendrickson) Voris.

Rudolph Taylor McCabe, b. April 11, 1847.

Mary A. McCabe, b. Feb. 19, 1849; d. May 12, 1912, unm.

John Patterson McCabe, b. Jan. 7, 1851; d. Oct. 1906, m. Tamsy Caldwell, of Watsontown, Pa.

Richard McCabe, b. Aug. 8, 1853; d. July, 1893, unm.

John Oakley Voris, b. at Northumberland, Pa.; d. Oct. 31, 1878, at Altoona, Pa.

Anna Elizabeth McCabe, d. Aug. 8, 1918, at Wernersville, Pa.

Milton McDonnell, page 154, should be William McDonnell.

INDEX.

PAGE	PAGE
Adams, Lydia Ann 187, 234	Baker, Earnestine 101
Ake, Anna Maude, Chas. W 149, 150	Louise H., Levi 101
Charles W 148, 149	Beam, Bertha (Plank) 152
Charles, Jr., Charles W 149	Rev. Herbert P., Edward 151
Edith May, Charles W. 149	Beatty, Alice B. 280
Florence, Charles W. 149, 150	Rev. Charles 60
Ida Annetta (Patterson) 149	Beaver, Burd, David R. 254
Raymond, Charles W. 149	David R., Samuel 234, 253
Alexander, Mattie 132	David Richardson, David R. 254
Allen, W. H., LL. D. 119	Eugene, David R. 254
Chief Justice William 169, 187	John, David R. 254
Allison, Mr. 263	Margaret S., David R. 254
Alricks, Hermanus 68	Mary, David R. 217, 254
Alter, J. K. 102	Mary (Patterson) 254
Althouse, Anna (Hergesheimer) 204	Beldin, Abigail (Patterson) 247
Jacwyn Sophonisba, James 204	Elizabeth S., Frederic E. 247
James W., James 204	Frederic E., Chas. H. 246, 247
Andrews, Cora R., Jas. F. 140, 144	Rebecca A. (Pippett) 247
Elizabeth (Rice) 144	Bell, Edmund Hayes, Jacob B. 92
Ard, Eliza (Riddles) 122	Jacob Bowman, Samuel 90, 91
George, Dr. Joseph 122	Louisa Bowman, Col. Jacob 292
Dr. Joseph 121, 122	Louisa Isabella (Bowman) 91
Arkery, Mary 120	Mary Eliza (Hayes) 92
Armstrong, Lieut. Edward 171	Samuel, 3rd, Col. Jacob B. 92
Capt. George 85, 36	Bellini delle Stelle, Eugénie (Patterson) 143
Col. John 85, 129, 171	Count Umberto Gualtiero 143
Joseph 266	Bentley, Ada E., Samuel 205
Arnold, Gen. Benedict 222	Sophia (Wardell) 205
Askew, Clara Ruggles 140	Bingham, Dorothy, Sidney V. 152
Atlee, William 181	Edward, Sidney V. 152
Atwater, Evelyn 93	Margaret (Nix) 152
	Sidney V., Jr., Sidney V. 152

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Binney, Horace	287	Brown, Tyre H.	135
Blake, Ellen M., Robert	206	William Maxwell	273
Margaret	206	Bryan, R. R.	120
Bland, Emily	280	Bryson, Rev. Richard	88
Blunston, Samuel	9, 261	Buchanan, Franklin	156
Boggs, Jane, Andrew	281	George, Dr. George	156
Bolster, Georgia H.	234, 255	Mary Ann, George	156
Bonaparte, Chas. J., Jerome N.	290	McKean	156
Jerome	289	Robert	16, 17
Jerome N., Jerome N.	290	William	166
Madame	290	Buck, Mary Gertrude, Matthias	205, 206
Books, Ellen Ann, Jonas W.	182	Sarah (Diseroad)	206
William Erb., Jr., Jonas W.	132	Bull, Charles Melville, Chas. M.	141
Boone, Daniel	100	Mildred (Patterson)	141
Bonsall, Edith K., Nathan	207	Elizabeth, Charles Melville	141
Elizabeth	207	Patricia, Charles Melville	141
Bowers, —	206	Bard, Edward, Col. James	159, 184
Bowman, Elizabeth L. (Dunlap)	92	Col. James, Edward	161
Jacob	178	Jeany, Col. James	159
Right Rev. Samuel	91	Jemmy, Col. James	160
Sara Ree, Nelson Blair	92	Peggy; Col. James	160
Boyce, Benjamin S., W. D.	142	Burnside, Miss	116, 117
Jane, Benjamin S.	142	Burriss, Eli E., Lloyd	202
Braddock, General	32	Edward Eli, Eli E.	202
Breckinridge, John	285	Kate Elizabeth, Eli	202
Brewer, Rachel	222	May Iona, Eli E.	202
Bright, Douglas Southall	250	Sarah M. (Hergesheimer)	202
Josephine (Foster)	251	Walton Swindell, Eli E.	202
Robert Southall, Douglas	251	Burrows, J. A. D.	285
Thomas Foster, Douglas	251	Buskett, Jas. Lawrence, J. W.	281
Brotherline, John	21	Theresa (Evans)	281
Brown, —	106	Byers, John	68
Mary, Hon. William	116	Caldwell, Tamsy	291
Elizabeth, William	243	Callias, John	287
Elizabeth	243	Cameron, Sadie	136
Sarah	273	Campbell, Robert	49
		Cantwell, Dorothy, James	243

INDEX

295

PAGE	PAGE
Cantwell, Elizabeth, James	243
James, Michael	243
Laura Maud (Patterson)	243
Mary (White)	243
Capwell, —	105
Carrier, Anna Frances (Peale)	231
Carl F. Peale (Frederick)	231
Edward B. Peale, Frederick	231
Frederick, M. D., Cyrus	231
Carringer, Bessie Maude	153
Carroll, Charles of Carrollton	290
John	290
Cassel, Amelia Caroline (Quest)	212
Annie E., Abraham	208, 212
Cathcart, Elizabeth	116
Chambers, Alfred, John H.	280
Alice (Beatty)	280
Col. Benjamin, James	27, 259
Benjamin, Col. James	275, 277
Benjamin, Jr., Col. Benj.	273, 275
Caroline, John Hamilton	280
Cassandra, John Hamilton	281
Catharine, Thomas	115
Catharine, Col. James	277
Catharine (Hamilton)	273, 274
Catharine Judith, Benj.	279, 280
Charles Hamilton, John H.	280
Charlotte, Col. James	277, 282
George, Col. Benjamin	278
Geo. Washington, Benjamin	279
Hadassah, Col. Benjamin	273
Israel Ludlow, Benjamin	279
James, James	259, 260
James, Thomas	115
Col. James, Col. Benjamin	273, 274
James, Robert	274
James, Benjamin	279
James Kemper, Benjamin	279
Jane, Col. Benjamin	273
Jane (Williams)	273
John H., Benjamin	279, 280
Joseph, James	259
Chambers, Joseph, Col. Benjamin	273
Joseph, Benjamin	279
Israel, Ludlow, Benjamin	279
Lndlow, Benjamin	279
Margaret Erroll, John H.	281
Mary (Patterson)	115
Matilda (Crow)	280, 281
Robert, James	259
Ruhahmah, Col. Benjamin	272, 273
Ruhahmah, Col. James	277, 287
Ruth (McPherrin)	279
Rnht, Benjamin	279
Sarah Bella, Benjamin	279
Sarah B., Col. James	277, 281
Sarah Lawson (Kemper)	279
Susan Mary, Benjamin	279
Thomas, Joseph	115
Thomas, Thomas	115
William Henry, John H.	281
Wm. Williams, Col. Benjamin	273
Chase, Janet R., Salmon P.	285
Josephine L., Salmon P.	285
Hon. Salmon Portland	285
Sarah Bella (Ludlow)	285
Clapham, Colonel	35, 71, 71
Clark, Charles J., Wm. H.	281
Clarkson, Charles S.	281
Clase, Jacob	155
Clemens, Matilda, Chas. W.	234, 245
Sarah L.	245
Clement, Nelson	284
Clossen, Josephine H.	217, 220
Coburn, Dr. Charles	116
Coffin, Lawrence E.	149
Coho, Isabel, Eugene	231
Colhoun, Andrew	68
Dr. John	273
Ruhahmah (Chambers)	272
Collins, Sarah (Harland)	221

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Collins, Theresa, John	221	Cracraft, Rev., John	285
Comly, Adda, Thomas	107	Craig, Eveline Scott, Robert	155
Anna, Hunter	106	Craney, Dr.	140
Belle, Charles	107	Crawford, Hilda, William	231
Caroline, Charles	107	Captain	60
Catherine, Thomas	106	Cresap, Thomas	18
Catherine, Hunter	106	Captain Michael	178
Charles, Thomas	106	Croghan, George	34
Edward, Charles	107	Crouch, Edward, James	116, 122
Edward, Thomas	107	Margaret (Potter)	122
Hunter, Thomas	106	Mary, Edward	122
Hunter, Charles	107	Crout, Charles, Jacob	100
Isabel, Hunter	106	Crow, Matilda J.	279, 280
Mariabella, Thomas	106	Emily (Bland)	280
John, Hunter	106	Col. William M.	280
John, Charles	107	Crowther, Amelia (Homan)	217
Kate, Charles	107	Burd Shippen, Henry	217
Lucy, Charles	107	Cecil Richard, Henry	217, 220
Ludwig, Charles	107	Charlotte P., Henry	214, 217
Maria, Charles	107	David Beaver, Henry L.	217
Mary Alice, Hunter	106	Edith Florence, Henry	217, 218
Nancy, Hunter	106	Edmond C., Henry	217, 219
Samuel Oakes, Hunter	106	Frances Lois, Henry	217, 218
Thomas, Thomas	106	Helen Ada, Henry	217, 218
Thomas, Hunter	106	Henry Lindley, Henry	217
Thomas, Charles	107	Herbert Burd, Henry	217
Thomas, Thomas	107	Jane Harwood, Laurance M.	220
Watson, Thomas	107	Josephine (Zell)	217
William, Hunter	106	Josephine (Clossen)	220
William A., Thomas	106	Laurance M., Henry	217, 219
Connolly, Howard, Col. John	21	Margaret Shippen, Henry	217
James Ewing, Col. John	21	Mary Ethel, Henry	217, 218
Col. John, Dr. John	20, 21	Mary Rachel, Henry L.	217
Dr. John	20	Cumings, Charles A., Henry	218
Jonathan M., Col. John	21	Charlotte (Sink)	218
Margaret	21	Edgar Crowther, Edgar R.	218
Sarah (Mifflin)	21	Edgar Roscoe, Charles	218
Susanna (Semple)	21	Edith Katharine, Edgar R.	218
Susanna (Howard)	20, 23	Frances Lois (Crowther)	218
Thomas, Col. John	21	Helen Ada (Crowther)	218
Cook, —	104		
Cox, Col. Cornelius, D. Q. M. G.	79		
Cracraft, Rev., John W.	285		

INDEX

297

	PAGE		PAGE
Cumings, Margaret S., Charles W.	218	Derr, Alfred Jacob	109
Rebecca (Sullivan)	218	Alfred Edwin, Jacob	109
Cummins, Rev. Alexander G.	91, 93	Amy, George Lewis	109
Rev. Alexander G., Rev. A. G.	93	Caroline, Jacob	109
Joseph Bird	213	Carrie M., George Lewis	109
Cunningham, Annie	216, 221	Charles R., George Lewis	109
Sarah, Richard	39	Clara Frances, Jacob	109
Curtin, Andrew G., Roland	118, 119	Edmond, Jacob	109
Constans, Roland	118	Edward N., George Lewis	109
Ellen Honora, Roland	119	Elmira G., George Lewis	109
Jean (Gregg)	118	George Lewis, Jacob	109
Margery, Roland	119	Harry P., George Lewis	109
Martha M., Roland	118	Henry Clarence, Jacob	109
Curry, Bertha H., George L.	146	Isabella M., George Lewis	109
Elizabeth L., George L.	147	Jacob	103, 109
Fred Wallace, George L.	147	Jacob, Wm. Patterson	110
George L., George	145, 146	John Hunter, Jacob	109
Jane Patterson, George L.	147	Katharine, Jacob	109
William, George L.	147	Margaret Marr, Jacob	109, 110
Datesman, Catherine (Illick)	111	Miriam, Wm. Patterson	110
Edgar Patterson, Robert	111	Wallace G., George Lewis	109
Edgar Frederick, Edgar P.	112	William P., Jacob	109, 110
Eleanor Jane, Edgar F.	112	Yentzer, Jacob	109
Harris Maclay, Robert	111, 112	Dietrich, —	107
Hiram Dunkle, Edgar P.	112	Dobbe, George Wood	101
Marion P., Edgar P.	112	Helen Elizabeth, George L.	101
Mary, Hiram Dunkle	112	Doolittle, Adaline, Ervin	102
Ruth Dunkle, Edgar P.	112	Columbus, Ervin	102
Ruth, Hiram Dunkle	112	Delia, Ervin	102
Walter L., Harris Maclay	112	Ervin	102
William Foster, Edgar P.	112	Jeese, Ervin	102
Davis, Scott	136	Jones, Ervin	102
Col. John, D. Q.M. G.	78, 79	Mary, Ervin	102
Dearmit, James	132	Osgood, Ervin	102
de Peyster, Elizabeth	199, 200	Sarah, Ervin	102
Johannes	201	Doremus, Carolyn H., Thomas	235, 236
Denny, Alden Ray, Robert J.	102	Jeannette Russell (Swift)	236
Ervin, Robert J.	102	Dougal, Dr. James	103
Flora May, Robert J.	102	Margaret S., Dr. James	103
Jesse Arthur, Robert J.	102	Douglas, Flora	129
Robert J.	102	Dowers, Edward, John	187
		Matilda, Edward	186, 187

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Dowers, Regina (Heydrick)	187	Fairbank, Livingston, N. K.	142
Doyle, Ellen May	145	Farrell, Belle (Patterson)	255
Dudley, Ambrose, Ambrose	283, 285	Frank Gilbert, Frank W.	255
Ethelbert L., Ambrose	285	Frank Wiley; John W.	234, 254
Louisa, Ambrose	285	Findley, Elizabeth (Harris)	82
N. (Parker)	285	Esther Harris, John	49, 99
Dufield, Rev. George	60	John	82, 100
Dunbar, Mary, Miles	112	Margaret, John	81
Duncan, Susan (Lyin)	118, 117	Fink, Clementine	150
Dunkle, Mary	111	Josephine, Theodore	149, 150
Dunlop, Andrew, James	281	Fisher, Rachel, John	186
Catharine, Andrew	281	Foley, Frances, Hon. Wm. C.	188
Charlotte A. R., Andrew	281	Foster, Elizabeth (Naile)	250
Helen, James	282	Irving Lysander	158
James, Andrew	281, 282	Josephine S.; Thomas C.	250
Josephine, Andrew	281, 284	Thomas Castor, Thomas C.	250
Margareta H., Andrew	281	Train, Mary Humphrey	148
Maria (Madeira)	282	Francis, Col. Turbott	21
Sarah Bella, James	282	Francisco, Sarah J.	99
Eakins, Wallace Todd	244	Fray, Margarete, James	142
Eberle, Mary Ann	149	Freeman, Phoebe D.; James	148
Elder, Rev. John	40	French, Anna F.	134
Ellenberger, Sarah Jane	34	Friel, Elizabeth (Sbay)	225
Elliott, Commodore, Col. Robert	78	Harriet, Patrick	224, 225
Ellis, Edwin E.	183	Funk, Elma	150
Enyart, Edith, De Wit C.	146	Galbraith, Dorcas	81, 289, 290
Marie Elizabeth	146	Elizabeth, Capt. John	289
Everett, Carrie B.	153	Isabella, Capt. John	81, 85
Everhart, C. A.	120	James, James	64, 68
Ewing, James, Thomas	19	Gamble, Maude, William O.	140, 142
John, Thomas	19	Garrard, George, Jephtha D.	286
Samuel, Thomas	19	Israel, Jephtha D.	286
Susanna (Howard)	19	Jephtha D.; James	283, 285
Thomas	19	Jephtha, Jephtha D.	286
William, Thomas	19	Kenner, Jephtha D.	286
		Lewis H., Jephtha D.	282, 286
		Sarah B. Chambers (Ludlow)	286

INDEX

299

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Geer, Eleanor C., Seth W.	285	Margaret, Andrew	120
Gernath, Eleanor, Frederick	203	Margaret (Irvin)	120
Frederick, Henry	202, 203	Margery, Andrew	118, 121
Helen, Frederick	203	Martha, Hon. Andrew	118
Gilchrist, Magnolia	241	Martha, James P.	120
Glenn, Frank, Isaac Thomas	242	Martha, Matthew Duncan	120
Martha Mary (Kaiser)	242	Martha P., Andrew	120
Gothie, Lillian, Cristoval	243	Martha (Potter)	118
Margaret (Woolley)	243	Mary, Hon. Andrew	118
Green, Donat O'B., John O.	230	Mary, Matthew Duncan	121
G. Dorsey	120	Mary J., Andrew	120
George Thomas, John Orne	229	Matthew D., Hon. Andrew	118, 120
George T., Jr., George T.	230	Olitipa, Matthew Duncan	121
Harriot (O'Brien)	230	Roland, James P.	120
Jas. Burd Peale, George T.	230	Sarah, Hon. Andrew	118, 121
Jas. B. P., Jr., Jas. B. P.	230	Susan P., Andrew	120
Jane (McBurney)	229	Theodore, James P.	120
Jane Orne, George Thomas	229	Thomas Jr., Matthew Duncan	121
John Orne, George Thomas	230	William H., Matthew D.	121
John Orne, George Thomas	230	Gregory, William	182
John Orne, Jr., John Orne	230	Gudykunst, —	103, 104
Mary Burd (Peale)	229	Abbott Edward	104
Mary McBurney, George T.	230	David Hunter	104
Mary (Paine)	230	Florence Marie	104
Nettie	186	Horatio Hunter	104
Gregg, Hon. Andrew, Andrew	118, 118	Leon Edward	104
Andrew, Hon. Andrew	118, 120	Mary Lewis	104
Andrew, Matthew Duncan	120	Sara Isabel	104
Ann E., Andrew	120	Sydnie Margaret	104
David McM., Matthew D.	120	Hager, Catherine (Sener)	93
Ellen, Matthew Duncan	121	Christopher, Henry Wm.	93
Ellen (McMurtrie)	120	Henry Wm., Christopher	93
Eliza, Hon. Andrew	118, 118	Isabella H., Henry Wm.	93, 94
Eliza (Wilson)	120	Mary Bell, Henry Wm.	93, 95
George, Matthew Duncan	121	Haldeman, Agnes (MacIndoe)	213
Harriet, James P.	120	Emily (Thompson)	213
James, James P.	120	Frederick, Theodore T.	213
James P., Hon. Andrew	118, 120	George Thompson, Thos. W.	213
James Potter, Andrew	120	Jane Maria (Wood)	218
Jean, Hon. Andrew	118	Jane W. Thompson, Thomas	213
John Irvin, Andrew	120	Janet Emily, George T.	213
Julia, Andrew	20	Theodore T., Thomas W.	213
Julia Ann, Hon. Andrew	118	Thomas Wood, George W.	212, 213
		Thomas Wood, Thomas	213

INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Haliburton, Jean	161
Hall, Grace	149
Lida	119
Hallman, Chas. M., Stephen J.	221
Emma (Morford)	221
Hamilton, Catharine, John	273, 274
Captain Hance	37
Hand, Colonel	275
Hanna, Nettie F., Thomas	202
Harding, George	287
Hardy, Martha Jane, John	155
Martha (McCahan)	155
Harrar, Estelle L., Jonathan	205
Eugene R. P., Jonathan	205
Jonathan R., Nathan	201, 205
Harris, Grizel (Steel)	129
Jean, John	129
John, Esq., James	129
John (Indian Trader)	182, 260
Thomassine	117
Harvey, Emeline	122
Haupt, Eliza	134
Robert Oakley, Samuel B.	134
Samuel Bryson, Samuel	134
Hayes, Hon. Alexander	88, 89
Alexander, Hon. A. L.	91
Caroline O., Hon. A. L.	90
Catharine Ann, Hon. A. L.	91
Charles Evans, Hon. A. L.	90
Edmund, Hon. A. L.	90
Eleanor	131
Ellen, Hon. A. L.	91, 93, 94
Harriet, Hon. A. L.	91
Isabella, Hon. A. L.	91
Louisa Read, Hon. A. L.	91, 93
Mary Eliza, Hon. A. L.	90, 91
Heppler, Elizabeth	245
Hergesheimer, Ada (Bentley)	205
Hergesheimer, Anna Alverda, John H.	202, 204
Catherine (Hunsberger)	202
Catherine Louise, Wm. A.	203
Charles P., George H.	201, 204
Charles George, Charles P.	204
Charles W. P., John H.	202
Charles, William A.	203
Cornelia May, John Hocker	202
Edna Florence, John H.	202
Edward Hinkle, George S.	205
Elizabeth, John Hocker	202
Ella Frances, James Burd	201
Ella Sophonisba, Chas. P.	204
Emma Louise, John Hocker	202
Eula, Wm. Augustus	203
Eula (Love)	203
Florence Matilda, Chas. P.	204
George, John Hocker	202
George Hocker, Solomon	201
George S., George H.	201, 205
Harry, William Augustus	203
Harry S., George	201, 206
Herbert Fox, Harry S.	206
James Burd, George	201
John Hocker, George	201, 202
Laura C., John H.	202, 203
Lester Hart, Edward H.	205
Mary Jane, George	201
Mertie May, Charles P.	204
Nellie Minerva, Wm. A.	203
Nettie (Hanna)	203
Sarah (Bissey)	203
Sarah Matilda, George	201, 205
Sarah Matilda, John H.	202
Sophonisba J., John H.	202, 203
Titian Peale, James Burd	201
Wm. Augustus, George H.	201
Wm. Augustus, John H.	202, 203
Wm. Augustus, Jr., Wm. A.	203
William Henry, Charles P.	204
Herr, Harriet F. (Musselman)	246
Miriam Mand, Reuben D.	246
Hess, —	107

INDEX

301

	PAGE		PAGE
Hewett, Elizabeth E., Ellis	149	Hunter, Edmund Burke, James P.	105
Ellis Eberle, Winfield W.	149	Fdmund Burke, John	106
Josephine P., Winfield W.	149	Elizabeth, Hugh Donnelly	106
Winfield W., Joseph R.	148, 149	Emily, John	106
Hester, Dr. J. M.	118	Esther, David	103
Hinchee, Sarah P., Dexter S.	248	Henry, Johu	106
Hileman, Edith R. (Patterson)	149	Henry Clarence, Wm. A.	104
Miles, Albert	149	Henry Frick, James P.	105
Rachel (Harrush)	149	Horatio Dougal, John	103
Hoge, Jonathan	68	Hugh Donnelly, James P.	105, 106
Hogg, Captain	168	Isabella, David	103, 109
Hoopes, Rosalie D., Bernard	254	Isabella Patterson, John	103
Sophia C. (Duloughphre)	254	Isabella P., James P.	105
Hoops, Adam	286	James, David	105
Howard, Gordon	4, 29	James Alcorn, William A.	104
Suzanna	4	James Patterson, David	103, 105
Hower, —	103	James Patterson, James P.	105
Hoyt, William Sprigg	285	James Patterson, Hugh D.	106
Hubley, Louisa H., Francis S.	225, 231	Jane, John	103
Margaret B. (Malcolm)	194	Jane Dougal, William A.	104
Mary Matilda, James B.	194	John, William A.	104
Rachel Hughes (Potts)	231	John, Horatio Dougal	104
Hunsberger, Catherine, Enos	202	John, David	103
Hunt, Randall	284	John, David	105
Hunter, Albert, John	103	John, James Patterson	105, 106
Belle Patterson, John	106	John Raush, John	106
Bryson, David	105	Joseph McCormick, Wm. A.	104
Carrie Haesler, John	106	Lucy Donaldson, Wm. A.	104
Catharine T., David	103, 106	Margaret, John	103, 104
Charles, John	103	Margaret, David	103, 107
Charles, James Patterson	105	Margaret Brown, Wm. A.	104
Charley Austin, John	106	Margaret E., Robert M.	105
Clarence, John	103	Margaret M., Hugh D.	106
David	82, 103	Mary Satorly, William A.	104
David, David	103	Mary Satorly, John	103, 105
David, John	103	Maude Dougal, Horatio D.	104
David, James Patterson	105	Robert Montgomery, Jas. P.	105
David Watson, William A.	104	Robert Montgomery, John	106
Hutchinson, Elizabeth		Samuel	40, 260
		Sarah, James Patterson	105
		Thomas Comly, James P.	105
		William, David	103
		William Augustus, John	104
		Wm. Cooner, Horatio D.	104
		Yoder L. Patterson, Hugh D.	106
		Hutchinson, Elizabeth	154

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Hutchison, Annie; William	145	Keesey, Isabella	135
Archibald	187	Keim, Anna E., Mahlon W.	108, 109
Dorothy, Louis A.	148	Elizabeth (Dibert)	109
Edna Florence, George G.	146		
Edwin Gardner, William	146, 148	Keiss, Martha May, William	207
Elizabeth, Louis A.	148	Keller, Annie E., John	132, 148
Elizabeth W., William	145, 146	Kemper, Judith (Hathaway)	279
George Guyer, William	145, 146	Sarah L., Rev. James	277, 279
Herbert Lynn, George G.	146		
Leroy, George Guyer	146	Kenner, Butler	284, 287
Lloyd, Edwin Gardner	148	Charlotte, Butler	287
Louis A., William	148	Mary, Butler	287
Mabel Helen, George G.	146	Ruhamah (Riske)	287
Mary (Hyskell)	137		
Nancy, Edwin Gardner	148	Ketterer, Rev. Geo. H., John J.	146
Paul La Gulion, Louis A.	149	Louisa (Rhoads)	146
Sarah, Archibald	137		
Thomas Raymond, George G.	146	Kinney, Amelia, Henry	121
William, Archibald	145	Andrew, Henry	121
William, William	146	Henry	118, 121
William Allen, George G.W.	146	Martha, Henry	121
Winfred Ada, William A.V.	146	Sarah, Henry	121
Hyskell, Ada, Thomas Beaks	145, 146	Sarah (Gregg)	121
Mary (Weston)	146		
Ingle, Lieutenant	41	Klase, Jacob	155
Irvin, Margaret	118, 120	Kneip, Anna	286
James	118		
Gen. James	118	Knorr, Deborah, John	234, 241
Dr. William	118	Kreybill, Alice, Frank	241, 242
Irwin, Mary	181, 182	Fanny May, Frank	241
Mary	137	Frauk, Jacob E.	241
Mary MacLay, Major John	88	Frank Burd, Frank	241
Jackson, —	110	George Stewart, Frank	241
Johnson, Sarah, David Grove	139	Maria Louisa (Patterson)	241
Jones, Charles Ap.	284, 285		
Frances	284	Kriebel, Charles W.	205
Hon. George W.	284		
Ludlow, Charles Ap.	285	Kuhns, Catharine T., Edwin J.	204
Jordan, Benjamin, Esq.	122	Charles W. Peale, Edwin J.	204
Thomas J., Benjamin, Esq.	122	Edna (Hergesheimer)	204
Keesey, Annie E.	185	Edwin J.	202, 204
		Edwin Jacob, Edwin J.	204
		Frederick R., Edwin J.	204
		Harvey Burd, Edwin J.	204
		John W. Burd, Edwin J.	204
		Lamb, Katharine Esick	217, 221

INDEX

303

PAGE	PAGE
Lattimore, Anna L., John ¹ 108	Ludlow, Israel, Benjamin C 284
Laughlin, Captain ¹ 60	James C., Col. Israel 282, 283, 284
Laws, Zipporah 89	James Dunlop, James C. 284
Lawson, Adney Van Bi, Jacob 101	Louisa, Israel 285
Earnestine, Robert Ray 101	Martha C., Col. Israel 283, 285
Elizabeth R. 100	Randall, Benjamin 284
Frances Maude, Jacob W. 101	Ruhmah, James Chambers 284
Jacob W., Jacob 100	Sarah Bella C., Col. Israel 283, 285
James Finley, Jacob W. 101	Sarah B. Dunlop, Jas. C. 284, 285
Jessie E., Jacob W. 101	William, Israel 285
Lake Erie, Jacob W. 101	MacBride, Benjamin 202
Robert Ray, Jacob W. 101	MacIndoe, Agnes W., Walter 213
Lee, Alan Lamar 203	Annie Lee (Millar) 213
Charles, Lamar 203	Mack, Francis Test 154
Lamar, Jr., Lamar 203	Laura E., Francis T. 154
Lois, Lamar 203	Margaret S., Francis T. 154
Lynn, Lamar 203	Maclay, David, Hon. Samuel. 88, 89
Quincy Brown 135	Isabella (Patterson) 89
Lieb, John D. 119	Sarah, Hon. William 88
Loeser, Charles 235, 249	Hon. William 88, 89
Elizabeth (Burlew) 235	Maconachie, Alice, Alan 139
Elizabeth B., Charles 234, 235	Katharine (Filbert) 139
Hannah Gordon (Downing) 247	Madeira, Maria 281, 282
Matilda B., Charles 247	George A. 282
Long, Jacob Baker, John F. 91, 94	Malcolm, Margaret, Gen. Wm 194
John Christopher, John F. 91	Mallory, Elizabeth 144
Louisa (Baker) 94	Marr, Agnes, William 108
Loomis, Rev. Justin Ralph, LL.D. 121	Hon. Alem, Joseph 108, 107
Love, Eula 202, 203	Alem, Hon. Alem 108
Lowrey, James, Lazarus 21, 29	Alem, William 108
Susanna (Patterson) 21, 22, 29	Augustus P., Hon. Alem 108
Ludlow, Adelia (Stacarn) 285	Charles, Hon. Alem 108
Albert, Israel 285	Hattie 120
Benjamin C., James C. 284	Isabella H., Hon. Alem 108
Catharine, James C. 284	Isabella T., William 108
Charlotte (Chambers) 277, 283, 284	James, Hon. Alem 108
Charlotte C., James C. 284, 285	Joseph, Hon. Alem 108
Col. Israel, Cornelius 277, 283	Margaret, Hon. Alem 108
Israel, Col. Israel 283, 285	Margaret, William 108
Israel, James Chambers 284	Maria, William 108
	Mary, William 108

INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Marr, Reed, William	108
Susan, Hon. Alem	108
Susanna (Price)	108
William, Hon. Alem	108
William, William	108
Mattern, Adaline, Jacob	132, 153
John	136
Susan (Fetterhoof)	153
McAllister, Archibald	277, 281
Jane (McClure)	281
Sarah, Archibald	207, 208
McBride, Ann M.	118
McBurney, Laura (Lyman)	229
Mary Clarissa, Samuel	225, 229
McCabe, Anna E., John	134, 291, 292
Henrietta W., John	134, 291, 292
John, John	134, 291, 292
John Patterson, John	134, 291, 292
Mary A., John	134, 291, 292
Richard, John	134, 291, 292
Rudolph Taylor, John	134, 291, 292
McCandless, Margaret P.	206
McClelland, George	116, 121
Mary (Pottér)	121
George, George	121
Robert, George	121
McClure, Janet	129
McCormick, —	106, 107
Anna Linnard	107
Harriet	107
Hunter	107
Jimella	107
Kate	107
Nancy	107
McCune, Cornelia C., E. J.	240
Elizabeth (Curtiss)	240
Mary	99, 100
McDonnell, Adelaide, Wm.	154
Nellie E., William	154
William Calvin, William	155
McDonnell, William	153, 154, 231
McFadden, Margaret	138
McGinniss, Caroline	205
McKean, Laetitia	166
McKelvey, —	109, 110
Margaret Derr	110
McKennan, Hon. Thos. McLean T.	91
McKnight, Elizabeth, D.	120
John	68
McLanahan, Andrew G., Wm.	118
Isabella, William	118
James X., William	118
Mary, William	118
Mary (Gregg)	118
William	118
McLean, Hon. John	283, 286
McLees, —	106
McLeod, Anna Marie, Daniel	196
McMurray, Rev. J. S.	319
McMurtrie, Ellen David	118, 23
Martha (Elliot)	120
McPherrin, Ruth, Rev. Thos.	277, 279
Meek, —	107
Meely, Martha	112
Mercer, Edward	149, 150
Florence, Edward	150
Florence (Ake)	150
Captain Hugh	37
Van, Edward	150
Merrill, Eugene Harold, M. H.	101
Mifflin, Dr.	19
Sarah, Samuel	21
Gen. Thomas	130
Miles, —	103
Adda Ethelda	104

INDEX

305

	PAGE		PAGE
Miles, Anna Linnard	104	Morrison, —	103; 104
Charles Morgan	104	Georgiana, Margaret	104
David Watson	104	John Hunter	104
Eliza Agnes	104		
Elizabeth Cox	103	Mosty, Albert, Nicholas	241, 242
George D.	103	Albert H., Albert F.	242
Isabella Hunter	103	Anne Shearer (Patterson)	242
Jane Maria	104	Loyal, Albert F.	242
Dr. John Hunter	103	Otelia	242
Joseph Green	103		
Lieutenant	41	Motter, John	282
Margaret Douglas	103		
Mary I. H.	103	Moyer, Mary	133
William Clarence	103	Rebecca	110, 111
Miller, Adaline P., Alfred	154	Muhlenberg, Frederick A.	120
Rev. Alfred Lawrence	158	Muir, Andrew	138
Angelena E., Thomas	110, 111	Andrew, Andrew	136
James C.	136	Donald, Andrew	136
William I.	243	Robert, Andrew	136
Mills, Charles K., James	225	Myers, Ann E., Christian	132
Charles Peale, Charles K.	226	Andley Moore, John A.	133
Clara Elizabeth (Peale)	226	Calvin B., Christian	182
Coleman Sellers, Child	226	Christian	131, 132
Harriet Peale, Charles K.	226	Claude Oller, John A.	133
Helen Elizabeth, Chas.	226	Edna Bell, John Andrew	133
Levinia Ann (Fitzgerald)	225	Eleanor, Christian	132
Mitchell, Andrew G., David	119	Esther L.	206
David	118, 119	Grace Inez, John A.	133
Eliza (Gregg)	119	Harry Blythe, John A.	133
Julia Ann, David	119	Jas. Moore, Christian	132, 133
Margery, David	119	Jane Ann, Christian	132
Rose	121	John A., Christian	132, 133
Moffat, Catharine	231	John Henry, John Andrew	133
Molony, Stuart Benton	254	Louisa, Christian	132
Montgomery, Margaret	103; 105	Maria, Christian	132
Norma	135	Nancy Eleonor, John H.	133
Moore, James, James	49, 125	Sarah Ann, Mitchell	201, 206
James, James	125		
Katharine S.	217, 219	Nailé, Ann Paulding, Frederick R.	252
Margaret Amanda	133	Caroline (Paulding)	252
Nancy, James	125	Elizabeth L., Frederick L.	250
Susanna (Patterson)	46, 125	Emma Jean (Patterson)	250
		Frederick L., Frederick E.	248
		Frederick R., Frederick I.	250, 251
		George P., Frederick I.	250
		Eliza Ann (Sayler)	248

INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Naille, Lydia Adams, Frederick H.	250
Mary Gurney, Frederick R.	252
Naregon, Lisabeth (Nulph)	133
Susan, Joseph	133
Neipert, Carl	212
Neiswanger, Martha B., David G.	140
Neville, Anna Maude (Ake)	150
Edith, Edwin	150
Edwin	149, 150
Glenn, Edwin	150
Grace, Edwin	150
Lois, Edwin	150
Thomas, Edwin	150
Nicholson, Angelica (Killen)	94
Ellen Hayes H., John T.	94
Isabella (Hager)	94
Hou, John Reed, John A.	93, 94
John Reed, Jr., Hon. John R.	94
Nigh, Emma H., John W.	140, 144
Nissley, Ada Virginia, John	216
Katharine (Ubil)	216
Nix, Annie May (Patterson)	152
Homer L.	149, 152
Margaret, Homer L.	152
Nixon, May	213
O'Brien, Anna, Patrick	207
Esther	207
Harriot Cox, John Fell	230
Louise Gonzales	230
O'Friel, Elizabeth	186
Orbison, James, Esq.	88
Owsley, Gov. William	141
Paine, Mary Brewster, Chas. H.	230
Mary Brewster (Barber)	230
Painter, —	109, 110
Jacob D.	110
Leland	110
Pair, Orrin Newton	183
Parker, Mary	186
Parks, Elizabeth	205
Martha, Aaron	201, 205
Patterson, Abigail, Theodore F.	247
Adeline, J. Burd	194
Allison, Samuel Bryson	136
Amelia, Galbraith	100
Andrew Jackson, Samuel B.	136
Andrew J., Andrew J.	136, 137
Andrew Jackson, John H. I.	133
Ann Elaine, John Eri	145
Anna (O'Brien)	207
Anna Virginia, George R.	155
Annie, Samuel Bryson	136
Annie Lucy, John Irwin	137
Annie May, James H.	149, 152
Annie S., George S.	241, 242
Archibald, John Irwin	137
Arthur Snowden, James B.	195
Belle, George	234, 254
Bertha, George Stewart	241
Bertrand, Wm. Augustus	201
Blair Keller, George G.	153
Blanche Seely, Harry J.	154
Burd Dexter, Charles L.	248
Burd Joseph, Burd S.	196, 197
Burd Shippen, Joseph S.	195
Carolyn (Doremus)	236
Carolyn Herr, Duncan W.	246
Catharine (Thompson)	88
Charles Adams, George	235
Charles Atlee, James	149, 151
Charles L., Fred. G.	235, 237
Charles Loeser, John A.	248
Charles W., Charles Atlee	151
Charles William, Wm. A.	201, 206
Charles Wm., George M.	207
Charles Woden, William F.	245
Charlotte, John	99, 102
Charlotte Ann, Galbraith	100
Charlotte C., George	187, 208
Charlotte E., Charles A.	151
Charlotte (Weisgerber)	151
Cornelia C. (McCune)	235, 240

INDEX

307

PAGE	PAGE
Patterson, Cyrus, Andrew Jackson	134
David C., George W.	140, 141
David C., Jr., David C.	142
Deborah (Knorr)	241
Donald Cameron, Andrew J.	136
Donald Thurston, John Oaks	145
Dorcas Spear, William	289
Dorothy, Burd S.	196, 197
Dorothy W., Charles Atlee	161
Dorsey, Samuel Bryson	186
Duncan White, Theodore F.	248
Earl Bonsall, Jonathan L.	207
Edith (Bonsall)	207
Edith L., Jonathan Leach	207
Edith Rebecca, James Harris	149
Edmund Burke, Galbraith	88
Edward, George, Esq.	186
Edward Burd, James B.	195
Edward Burd, George	234, 242
Edward Burd, Edward B.	243, 244
Edward Burd, Edward Burd	244
Edwin, J. Burd	194
Edwin Cameron, Andrew J.	137
Edwin U., Andrew J.	136, 137
Eleanor Ann, John H.	131, 132
Eleanor (Geer)	235
Eleanor (Hayes)	131
Eliza, John Harris	132, 134, 291
Eliza, William Harris	155
Eliza Burd, George	186, 222
Eliza May, William C.	154
Elizabeth, Captain James	49
Elizabeth, Joseph S.	195
Elizabeth (Brown)	243
Elizabeth C., Charles Adams	238
Elizabeth C. McCune, Chas. L.	240
Elizabeth de P., Wm. Burd	206
Elizabeth de P. (Peale)	201
Elizabeth E., George M.	207
Elizabeth (Loeser)	235
Elizabeth (Long)	206
Elizabeth Olive, James H.	144
Elizabeth R., Howard S.	243
Ellen (Blake)	207
Ellen M., George Myers	207
Emily, George, George, Esq.	234
Emma, George Riddles	155
Emma Blanche, William C.	153
Emma Eliza, John Adams	248
Emma Foley, William H.	188
Emma Jean, George	234, 248
Emma May, Howard Shippen	243
Emmeline C., Chas. Atlee	151
Esther (Findley)	82
Eugénie, David C., Esq.	143
Findley, John, Col. William	99
Florence, George Myers	207
Florence, Eugenia, Jas. B.	195
Frances E., Frederick G.	235
Francis Hubley, James B.	195
Frank, Howard McClelland	151
Frank S., Wm. Francis	245
Frank T., James H.	148, 150
Franklin J., George M.	207
Frederick, George Stewart	241
Frederick Graeff, George	234
Frederick L., Charles L.	248
Galbraith, Col. William	82, 85
Galbraith, John	99, 100
Galbraith, George, Esq.	187
George, Capt. James	49, 159
George, Frederick G.	235
George, George, Fred'k G.	235
George, George Riddles	155
George, Samuel Bryson	136
George, Theodore F.	246, 247
George, George	247
George Addison, Andrew J.	134
George D., Charles Adams	238
George G., James H.	149, 153
George James, Chas. Atlee	152
George Myers, Chas. W.	206
George Myers, George M.	207
George Riddle, Wm. H.	155
George S., George	234, 241
George W., John H.	132, 139
George W., Jonathan L.	207
Georgia Anna, Andrew J.	138
Gertrude, Edward Burd	244
Grace Lucille, Theodore H.	248
Grizel, John Harris	132, 135
Hannah, James Potter	111
Harriet F., Duncan W.	246
Harriet (White)	246

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Patterson, Harry J., William C.	153, 154	Patterson, John "Draper, Theodore H.	248
Harry Knorr, George S.	241	John Eri, John Oaks	145
Helen A., William Burd	206	John Harris, James	181
Helen M., Charles L.	248	John Irwin, John H.	132, 137
Henry, John Harris	132	John Irwin, Samuel B.	86
Hester Ann Holmes, Wm. A.	110	John Keller, James H.	148
Hester (Smith)	248	John Oaks, George W.	140, 145
Horace, George	284, 284	Jonathan Leach, George M.	207
Howard McC., James H.	149, 160	Joseph Calvin, Andrew J.	134
Ida, Edward Burd	243	Joseph Lynn, James Lynn	153
Ida Annetta, James H.	148, 149	Joseph Shippen, George	186
Isabella, Galbraith	88	Joseph Shippen, J. Burd	195
Isabella (Galbraith)	82, 85	Josephine (Fink)	151
Isabella, Colonel William	82, 103	Josephine McLeod, Burd	198
Katharine N., Chas. Atlee	151	Julia Ann, John Harris	132
Jacob Loug, William Burd	206	June, Samuel Bryson	136
James of Conestoga Manor	3, 22	Kenneth A., Richard C., Esq.	141
Capt. James, James	21, 27, 49	Laura Edith, Edward Burd	243
James, Colonel William	82	Laura Mandie, Howard S.	243
James, Captain James	49, 129	Lester Atlee, Charles Atlee	151
James Burd, George	186, 187	Lillian (Gothie)	244
James Burd, James Burd	194	Lillian M., Warren C.	244
James Burd Shidle, Burd J.	197	Lillian T., Howard McC.	161
James Harris, Geo. W.	189, 143	Lincoln Burd, George	234, 255
James Harris, John H.	132, 148	Louise, Frank Tussey	150
James Hubley, James B.	195	Lydia (Adame)	234
James Lynn, James H.	145, 152	Lydia Adams, George	234
James Miles, Andrew J.	134	Malcolm Dowers, James	195
James Potter, Wm. A.	110, 111	Margaret, Colonel William	82
James Sterling, James H.	144	Margaret K., George S.	241
Jane, Samuel Bryson	136	Margaret S., Chas. Adams	236
Jane, John Harris	132, 145	Marguerite E., George G.	153
Jane, William Harris	155	Maria (Shinkel)	234
Janet Geer, Charles Adams	236	Maria Louisa, George S.	241
J. Bruce, Wm. Hutchinson	188	Marie, William Hutchison	138
Jean, James	181	Marie, Russell Kopp	207
Jean (Burd)	186	Marietta, Edward Burd	244
Jean (Harris)	131	Martha Gregg, William H.	155
Jessie Mandie, James H.	144	Martha J., Geo. Eiddles	155
John, Colonel William	82, 99	Martha M., Duncan White	246
John, John	99	Mary, Captain James	115
John, William Augustus	110	Mary, John	99, 102
John Adams, George	235, 247	Mary, Galbraith	100
John Adams, Jr., John A.	248	Mary, James Potter	111
John Douglas, George	235	Mary, William Harris	155, 156
John Doyle, John Eri	145	Mary, Samuel Bryson	136

INDEX

309

PAGE	PAGE
Patterson, Mary, George, Esq.	Patterson, Sarah Burd, Geo., Esq.
88, 191, 199	160, 186
Mary Ann, George Riddles	Sarah Elizabeth (Weaver)
155	195
Mary Anna, J. Burd	Sarah (Hinchee)
194	248
Mary Eliza, George	Sarah Jane, Samuel Maclay
234, 252	111
Mary Emeline, Andrew J.	Sarah Knorr, George S
134	241
Mary Jane, Wm. Augustus	Sarah (McAllister)
110	208
Mary Jane, Chas. William	Sarah (Ray)
206	99
Mary Jane, George	Seth Geer, George
234	235
Mary Jane (Weaver)	Sophonisba Sellers, Wm. A.
245	201
Mary Matilda (Hubley)	Stewart H., George S
195	241
Mary (Stuart)	Susanna, James
49, 161	21
Matilda (Clemens)	Susanna, Capt. James
245	49, 125
Matilda (Dowen)	Susannah (Howard)
194	4
Matilda (Loeser)	Theodore F., George
248	234, 245
Matilda Louisa, Joseph S.	Theodore, H. John Adams
195	248
Maude, James Harris	Theodore J., Theodore H.
148, 149	248
May, William Francis	Thomas, James
245	22, 29
Mayberry I., Geo. W.	Thomas Harris, James
140, 144	131
Mayberry I., Mayberry I.	Thomas Harris, Jno. Harris
144	182
Mildred, Richard C.	Thomus Walker, James B.
141	195
Milton, Samuel Bryson	Thomas Wilson, Georgr S.
136	241
Miriam; David Calvin, Esq.	Vera Georgia, George Guy
142	153
Miriam Maud (Herr)	Vera Madeline, Howard S.
246	243
Nellie Olive, Wm. C.	Viola Mae, Charles Loeser
153	248
Percy Edward, Howard S.	Vivian E., Charles Loeser
243	248
Raymond Lynn, William H.	Vivian Lucille, Edwin U.
138	187
Rebecca, James	Walter Blake, George M.
22	208
Rebecca, John Harris	Walter Blake, Jr., Walter B.
132, 135	208
Rebecca Gertrude, Warren C.	Walter Blake, Russell K.
244	207
Rebecca (Wilson)	Warren C., Edward Burd
243	243
Richard Cunningham, Geo. W.	Warren Gothic, Warren C.
140	244
Richard C., Jr., Richard C.	Col. William, Capt. James
140	49, 53, 85,
Robert Archibald, Walter Blake	99
Robert Craig, George Riddles	William, Wm. Augustus
155	110
Robert Irvin, John Adams	Wm. Augustus, Col. Wm.
248	82, 110
Robert Lynn, George Myers	Wm. Augustus, George, Esq.
207	188, 197
Robert Ray, Galbraith	Wm. Augustus, Jas. Potter
100	111
Robert Stewart, Jas. Harris	Wm. Augustus, Samuel M.
49, 152	111
Robert Stewart, Jr., Robert S.	Wm. Calvin, John H.
152	132, 153
Rubens Peale, George	Wm. Calvin, Harry Jacob
234	154
Russell Kopp, George Myers	Wm. Cummings, George W.
207	140
Samuel Maclay, Wm. A.	Wm. Foley, William H.
110, 111	138
Samuel Maclay, Samuel M.	Wm. Harris, James
111	131, 155
Samuel Burd, Andrew J.	Wm. Harris, John Harris
136	132
Sarah, James	Wm. Harris, George R.
259	155
Sarah A., George Myers	Wm. Henry, Andrew Jackson
207	183

INDEX

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Patterson, Wm. Hutchison, John Lewis	137	Phillips, Anna M. (Petterson)	197
Wm. Hutchison, Jr., W. H.	138, 139	George L.	196, 197
Wm. Keller, Rob't Stewart	152	George, George	197
Putton, Helen Pearl, John T.	146	Plunkett, Dr. William	89
Rosa (Wrye)	146	Poe, Hon. James	116
Paulding, Caroline, Tatnall	251	Pelson, George	22
Hannah S. (Huddell)	251	George, George	22
Hiram	251	Rebecca	24
Peale, Albert C., Charles W.	225	Porter, Sophrona Ann	152
Anna Frances, Edward B.	231	Potter, Andrew Gregg, James	116
Caroline Elise, James B.	229	Andrew Gregg, James	117
Chas. Willson, Rubens	224, 225	Annie Amelia, James	117
Clara E. Chas W.	225	Charles H., James	117
Edward Burd, Rubens	225, 231	Elizabeth, Gen. James	116
Eleanor Wilmer, James Burd	229	George L., Hon. James	116
Eliza	224	George L., James	117
Elizabeth de P., Chas. W.	199	Isabella	274
Elsie Burd, James Burd	229	Jacob L., James	117
George Patterson, Rubens	224	Gen. James, John	115
Harriet (Friel)	225	James, Gen. James	116
James Burd, Rubens	225, 226	James, James	116
Jane Orne, Jamesa Burd	229	James G., John	117
Louisa (Hubley)	231	John	115, 265
Mary Jane, Rubens	224	John, Gen. James	116
Mary Burd, James Burd	229	John, James	117
Mary (McBurney)	229	Margaret, Gen. James	116, 122
Mary (Wilmer)	229	Margaret Crouch, Hon. James	116
Rebecca Burd, James B.	229, 246	Maria, James	117
Rubens, Charles Willson	187, 222	Maria (Wilson)	116
Rubens, Rubens	225	Martha Gregg, Hon. James	116
Rubens, Edward Burd	231	Martha, Gen. James	116, 117
William, Rubens	224	Mary, Gen. James	116, 121
Penn, George, M. D.	279, 280	Mary, Hon. James	117
George, George	280	Mary (Brown)	116
James, George	280	Mary Ellen, James	117
Lucy, George	280	Mary (Patterson)	116
Sarah Bella (Chambers)	280	Susan, James	117
Virginia, George	280	Susan (Duncan)	117
Peoples, —	105	Thomas B., John	117
Peters, Hon. Joseph	242	Thomas Duncan, James	117
Secretary Richard	168, 173, 270	William, Hon. James	116
		William W., James	117
		William N., John	117

INDEX

311

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Potter, Wilson Irvine, James	117	Roberts, Caroline, Solomon	102
Pratt, Helen	228	Charlotte, Solomon	102
Pulliam, Ann, John C.	280	John, Solomon	102
Catharine (Chambers)	280	Joseph, Solomon	102
Drury, John C.	280	Martha, Solomon	102
Eliza Caroline, John C.	280	Mary, Solomon	102
John, John C.	280	Parcel, Solomon	102
John Cockrill	279, 280	Sarah, Solomon	102
Josephine Chambers, J. C.	280	Robertson, Jemima	245
Lawson Kemper, John C.	280	Robinson, Lee, William D.	152
Luther, John C.	280	Willa Louise, Wm. D.	150
Mary Tomson, John C.	280	Rodes, Shelley McC., Robert	141
Sarah Bella, John C.	280	Robert, Hon. Robert	141
Thomas Shackelford, J. C.	280	Rogers, R. R.	287
Rankin, Elizabeth	287	Ross, Adam	273
Ray, Sarah	82, 99	Catharine, Rev. George	87
Read, George	88, 88	George, Rev. George	87, 181
Reid, Charlotte Ann, John	101	Rowe, Charles, Nicholas	100
Harry Earl, John	101	John, Nicholas	100
Samuel Jacob, John	101	Katharine, Nicholas	100
Vincent Wray, John	101	Robert Ray, Nicholas	100
Remsen, Charles M., Ira	144	Russell, —	104
Elizabeth O. (Patterson)	144	Charlotte May, John	112
Reynolds, Thomas	119	Helen Louise, John	112
Richards, Dr. J. C.	118	Isabel Datesman, John	112
Richardson, Gertrude A., Eri	145	John Harris, John	112
Riddles, Elizabeth, George	121	Satterly, Maria	108
Marianne (Mary Ann), George	121	Schadler, Alma	204
Mary (Potter)	121	Schooley, —	103
Ridgely, Henry M.	89	Scott, Adelia (Fisher)	287
Rippey, Margaret	273	Arthur, William Ludlow	287
Riske, Charlotte, Rev. David	284	Cynthia, William Ludlow	287
Charlotte (Chambers)	284	Elizabeth, William Ludlow	287
Rishanah, Rev. David	284, 287	Elizabeth (Rankin)	287
Ritter, Amanda, George	201, 204	Elvira, William Ludlow	287
Rivers, Frank H.	245	Jas. Chambers, Wm. Ludlow	287
		Jas. Chambers, Wm. Berwick	287
		Mary	285
		Mary, Wm. Ludlow	287
		Nancy, William Ludlow	287

INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Scott, Sarah, William Ludlow	287
Smith, William Ludlow	287
Walter, William Ludlow	287
Wm. Berwick, Hon. Wm.	287
Wm. Ludlow, Wm. Berwick.	287
Wm. Ludlow, Wm. Ludlow	287
Semple, Susanna, Samuel	21
Seward, George C., Russell M	147
Jane P., Russell M	147
Katharine (Sparks)	147
Russell M., Orlenseo	147
Russell M., Jr., Russell	147
Shackelford, Ellen (Nicholson)	94
Randolph B., Willis W.	94
Susan M. (Barksdale)	94
Suzanne FannTieroy, Randolph B.	94
Shank, Miss	136
Sharp, Captain	60
Shaw, Mary Ellen	182; 137
Sheaff, Ellen Frances	120
Shidle, Laura, James	196, 197
Shinkel, Maria, Frederick	187, 232
Shippen, Charles, Joseph	189, 198
Edward, Provincial Councillor	291
Ch. Justice Edward, Edward	164, 292
Edward, Joseph	163, 164, 180, 292
John, Joseph	189, 198
Joseph, Edward	66, 292
Miss (Sarah), Edward	163, 292
Smith, Elmer E.	133
George I.	243
Hester Geneva, Rev. J. A.	248
William	155
Smythe, M. J.	120
Snyder, Jane	146
Spahr, F. T.	287
Spear, Dorcas, William	289
Elizabeth (Galbraith)	289
Speer, Sara	133
Spence, Hannah Maria	82, 110
Stacarn, Adelia	283, 285
Steel, Rev. Captain John	87, 288
Stengel, Dorothy, Theodore	218
Fredericka (Hertle)	218
Fredericks Mary, Theodore	218
Josephine, Theodore	218
Mary Ethel (Crowther)	218
Theodore, Godfrey	217, 218
Stevenson, George	265
Stewart, Charlotte (McGovern)	85
Isabella, Robert Donald	95
James, Robert Donald	95
Robert Donald, James	93, 95
Sticker, Marie Alice	111
Stuart, Mary, George, Esq.	21, 28
Stump, Frederick	63, 67
Suydam, —	109
Isabel Hunter	110
John Derr	110
Swift, John	164
Taylor, Carl	150
Harriet	119
Thomas, Asa, Asa	201, 205
George Wallace, Asa	205
Gwendolyn, Titian R.	206
Lillian Irene, Asa	205
Malcolm T., Titian R.	206
Sarah M. (Hergesheimer)	205
Titian Ramsay, Asa	205
Virginia, Asa	205
Thompson, Alice B., Egbert	217
Andrew, Robert	187, 208
Anna Elizabeth (Keim)	211
Anna M.	138
Annie E. Cassel	212
Catharine (Ross)	82
Charles F., Walter M.	211

INDEX

313

PAGE	PAGE
Thompson, Charlotte C. (Patterson)	208
Charlotte C., Edward	211
Charlotte (Crowther)	214
Charlotte P., Edward S.	214
Cora Burd, Edward P.	211
Edith Florence (Crowther)	219
Edward Everett, Wm. C. Stew- art	217, 219
Edward E., Edward E.	219
Edward Francis, William	212
Edward P., William	208, 210
Edward S., Theodore	212, 213
Edward S., Jr., Edward S.	214
Edward Walter, Walter M.	211
Ella, William Shippen	211
Emily Cassel, Theodore	212
Genevieve, Samuel A.	136
George, William, Jr.	208
Harold Gage, Samuel A.	136
Herbert Moodie, Theodore	212
Isabella Marr, William S.	211
Isabella M., Walter M.	212
James	181, 185
Jane (Mitchell)	208
John, James	135
Josephine P., Edward	211
Josephine P., William	208, 214
Lois Isabel, Samuel A.	135
Lucian Mitchell, William	208
Maria Louisa, William	208
Mary Ellen, William	212
Mary Patterson, William	208
Mary Virginia, Edward E.	219
Mary Virginia (Goode)	219
Matilda Shippen, Edward P.	211
Matilda (Snyder)	211
Mertie (Lorraine)	138
Robert Mitchell, William	208
Robert Shippen, William S.	211
Samuel Allison, James	135
Sarah Ann (Paulhamous)	217
Sarah Jane, William	212
Sarah Jane (Remy)	212
Sarah (Mitchell)	208
Theodore M., William S.	211
Theodore S., William	208, 212
Theophilus, William	208, 212
Thompson, Thomas Alva, William	212
Walter Marr, William S.	211
Gen. William	86, 274, 275
William, Jr., William	187, 208
William Shippen, William	208
William, Wm. Shippen	211
Wm. Keim, Walter M.	211
William, Theophilus	212
William, William	212
Wm. Carson Stewart, John	219
Wm. Haliburton, Edward S.	214
Thursby, Elizabeth (Zell)	221
Martha (Bodell)	221
Thomas, James R.	216, 221
Thomas Burd, Thomas	221
Thornton, Elizabeth	145
Tibbitts, Ellen Josephine	149
Tucker, Andrew G., Rev. Chas.	121
Augusta, Rev. Charles	121
Rev. Charles	118, 121
Margery (Gregg)	121
Martha, Rev. Charles	121
Tughill, Emily	225
Valentine, Abraham	116
Van Brunt, Louisa	141
Van Kirk, Alice (Kreybill)	242
Harold K., Harold P.	242
Voris, Abraham, William	134, 292
John Oakley, Abraham	134, 292
Mary Eliza, Abraham H.	134
Sarah (Hendrickson)	134
Wedlington, Frances, Frank	151
Frank, Frank	151
John, Frank	151
Lillian (Patterson)	151
Wagner, Caroline	248
Mildred, John William	145
Walsh, Edna, George	203
George, George	203
Sophonisba (Hergesheimer)	203

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Waltamire, Ludwig	125	Wilmer, Mary R. Friby	225, 229
Mary	125		
Walters, Jane	205	Wilson, Alice, Dr. Wm. Irvine.	117
Washabaugh, Edgar C., Jacob	148	Barbara, Cecil F.	139
Elizabeth H., Rev. Jacob E.	148	Catharine Irvine, Dr. Wm. I.	117
Rev. Jacob E., Kenton	147, 148	Cecil Frederick, Smith V.	138
Katharine (Hockman)	148	Eliza, Dr. James	118, 120
Washington, George 177, 282, 275, 282		Elizabeth, Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
Watson, —	103, 105	Frances Loraine, Cecil F.	139
Angeline Armstrong	105	Frank, Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
David	105	James P., Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
Ethel Belle	105	John M.	282
George Morrison	105	Laura, Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
Horatio Hunter	105	Lucy, Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
Leon Edward	105	Mary A., Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
Lewis Donald	105	Rebecca Jane, Samuel	242
Lillian Margaret	105	William, Dr. Wm. Irvine	117
Mary Lewis	105	Winters, Lucy	116
William Hunter	105	Wiswell, Emilie Steele, Rev. Geo.	225
Weaver, Caspar Willis, Adam	281	Wright, John	9, 27
Mary Jane	234, 244	Writhers, R. H.	287
Mary McHendry	195	Yarger, Katharine	183
Sarah E., Joseph	184, 195	Yeates, Hon. Jasper	159, 181
Weikal, Sarah (Bissey)	201	Zell, Ada Virginia, (Nissley)	218
Weisenberg, Andrew	226	Alice (Thompson)	217
Weisgerber, Charlotte, Georg		Annie (Cunningham)	221
White, Harriet, Duncan	234, 246	Dorothy May, Lucian M.	221
Katharine (Dungan)	246	Elizabeth J., Thomas	216, 221
Whiteman, Lewis	284	Gladys May, Theodore S.	221
Whitezel, Henry	132	John Paul, Thomas Burd	216
Widney, Mary	12	Josephine P. (Thompson)	208, 216
Williams, Jane, Rev. William	273	Lucian Mitchell, Thomas	216, 221
Susan Mary	290	Lucian Mitchell, Lucian M.	221
Willis, Chas. M., Chas. J.	196, 197	Lucian Thompson, William T.	217
Dorothy McLeod, Chas. M.	197	Margaret (Evans)	214
Elizabeth Fulton, Chas. M.	197	Margaret L., Thomas	216, 221
Ella C. (Moore)	197	Theodore S., Thomas	216, 221
Richard Waldron, Chas. M.	197	Thereza (Collins)	221
Zink, Jerome	187	Thomas, Jacob	208, 214